1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 4:7-16 (NASB)

But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. 8 Therefore it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN." 9 (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.) 11 And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, 12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; 13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. ¹⁴ As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; 15 but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ, 16 from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- Pretend you're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean?

Ephesians 4:7-16 (NASB)

But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. 8 Therefore it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN." 9 (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.) 11 And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, ¹² for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; 13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. 14 As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; 15 but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ, ¹⁶ from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.

Start by asking the Holy Spirit to direct your thoughts and give you correct understanding of what truth God is reveling in the passage.

Tools:

- Use Strong's ref,
- **Bible Dictionary.**
- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
- Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.
 - ✓ Dr. J. Vernon McGee
 - ✓ Matthew Henry
 - ✓ John Brown
 - John MacArthur

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me?

Ephesians 4:7-16 (NASB)

But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. 8 Therefore it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN." 9 (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.) 11 And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, 12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; 13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. ¹⁴ As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; 15 but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ, 16 from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 4:17-32 (NASB)

 17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸ being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; 19 and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness. ²⁰ But you did not learn Christ in this way, ²¹ if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, ²² that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, ²³ and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴ and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth. ²⁵ Therefore, laying aside falsehood, SPEAK TRUTH EACH ONE of you WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another. 26 BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, ²⁷ and do not give the devil an opportunity. ²⁸ He who steals must steal no longer; but rather he must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have something to share with one who has need. ²⁹ Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give grace to those who hear. 30 Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. ³² Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- Pretend you're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean?

Ephesians 4:17-32 (NASB)

 17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸ being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; ¹⁹ and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness. ²⁰ But you did not learn Christ in this way, ²¹ if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, ²² that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, ²³ and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴ and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth. 25 Therefore, laying aside falsehood, SPEAK TRUTH EACH ONE of you WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another. 26 BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, ²⁷ and do not give the devil an opportunity. ²⁸ He who steals must steal no longer; but rather he must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have something to share with one who has need. 29 Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give grace to those who hear. 30 Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. 32 Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

Start by asking the Holy Spirit to direct your thoughts and give you correct understanding of what truth God is reveling in the passage.

Tools:

- Use Strong's ref,
- **Bible Dictionary.**
- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
- Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.
 - ✓ Dr. J. Vernon McGee
 - ✓ Matthew Henry
 - ✓ John Brown
 - John MacArthur

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me?

Ephesians 4:17-32 (NASB)

 17 So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸ being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; ¹⁹ and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness. ²⁰ But you did not learn Christ in this way, ²¹ if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, ²² that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, ²³ and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴ and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth. ²⁵ Therefore, laying aside falsehood, SPEAK TRUTH EACH ONE of you WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another. ²⁶ BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, ²⁷ and do not give the devil an opportunity. ²⁸ He who steals must steal no longer; but rather he must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have something to share with one who has need. 29 Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give grace to those who hear. 30 Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. ³² Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 5:1-21 (NASB)

- Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; ² and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma. 3 But immorality or any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints; 4 and there must be no filthiness and silly talk, or coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this you know with certainty, that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Therefore do not be partakers with them; 8 for you were formerly darkness, but now you are Light in the Lord; walk as children of Light⁹ (for the fruit of the Light *consists* in all goodness and righteousness and truth), ¹⁰ trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them; ¹² for it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done by them in secret. ¹³ But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light. ¹⁴ For this reason it says, "Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you." 15 Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise, 16 making the most of your time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; ²⁰ always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; ²¹ and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.
- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- Pretend you're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean?

Ephesians 5:1-21 (NASB)

Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; 2 and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma. 3 But immorality or any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints; 4 and there must be no filthiness and silly talk, or coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this you know with certainty, that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Therefore do not be partakers with them; 8 for you were formerly darkness, but now you are Light in the Lord; walk as children of Light⁹ (for the fruit of the Light *consists* in all goodness and righteousness and truth), ¹⁰ trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them; ¹² for it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done by them in secret. ¹³ But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light. ¹⁴ For this reason it says, "Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you." 15 Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise, 16 making the most of your time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; ²⁰ always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; ²¹ and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

Start by asking the Holy Spirit to direct your thoughts and give you correct understanding of what truth God is reveling in the passage.

Tools:

- Use Strong's ref,
- **Bible Dictionary.**
- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
- Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.
 - ✓ Dr. J. Vernon McGee
 - ✓ Matthew Henry
 - ✓ John Brown
 - John MacArthur

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me?

Ephesians 5:1-21 (NASB)

Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; ² and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma. 3 But immorality or any impurity or greed must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints; 4 and there must be no filthiness and silly talk, or coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. ⁵ For this you know with certainty, that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Therefore do not be partakers with them; 8 for you were formerly darkness, but now you are Light in the Lord; walk as children of Light⁹ (for the fruit of the Light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth), ¹⁰ trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them; ¹² for it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done by them in secret. ¹³ But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light. ¹⁴ For this reason it says, "Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you." 15 Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise, 16 making the most of your time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; 20 always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; 21 and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

• Who?

What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.
- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- You're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:





What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who?

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.





• Who?

- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.

Q> What?

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.



• Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who?

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.

Q> Wha

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Whe

1)

Q> When?

1)

Q> Why?

- L) Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.
- 2) Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church
- 3) Like the church, is the body of Christ, in marriage the husband and wife become one Flesh.

Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who?

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.

Q> What

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Whe

1)

Q> When?

1)

Q> Why?

- Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.
- Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church
- 3) Like the church, is the body of Christ, in marriage the husband and wife become one Flesh.

Q> How?

1) Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.

see to it that she respects her husband.

• Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must

1) Husbands,
2) Wives.
3) Christ.
4) Church.

2) What?
1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
4) Wives must respect her husband.

2) Where?
1) .

2) When?
1) .

2) Why?
1) .

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- Pretend you're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise), ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- Pretend you're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ **Children,** obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise), ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ **Fathers,** do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trem ing, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.

Notice:

- 1) God is not telling us how to get out of the situations that life hands us.
- 2) God is telling us how to live Godly lives in whatever situation life hands us.
- 3) God is concerned with Eternal things of the Spirit, not temporal things of the flesh.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- Pretend you're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

1. Observation: Context, Ephesians 5:22-33; What our new life should look like?

Ephesians 4:17-19 (NASB)

So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸ being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; ¹⁹ and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.

No longer live like the world.

- No longer trust in your own understanding.
 - a) Futility of Mind. (No truth)
 - b) Darkened (No Light)
 - c) Ignorance (No God)
 - d) Hard Heart. (Closed Mind)
 - e) Callous (cease to feel pain or grief)
 - f) Impure, greedy, Lives.

1. Observation: Context, Ephesians 5:22-33; What our new life should look like?

Ephesians 4:17-19 (NASB)

¹⁷ So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸ being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; ¹⁹ and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.

Ephesians 4:31 (NASB)

Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice.

No longer live like the world.

- No longer trust in your own understanding.
 - a) Futility of Mind. (No truth)
 - b) Darkened (No Light)
 - c) Ignorance (No God)
 - d) Hard Heart. (Closed Mind)
 - e) Callous (cease to feel pain or grief)
 - f) Impure, greedy, Lives.
- No longer react like the world
 - a) Bitterness. (Deep hatred)
 - b) Wrath. (hot anger)
 - c) Anger.
 - d) Clamor. (Emotional outcry)
 - e) Slander. (speech injurious)
 - f) Malice. (desire to injure)

1. Observation: Context, Ephesians 5:22-33; What our new life should look like?

Ephesians 4:17-19 (NASB)

¹⁷ So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸ being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; ¹⁹ and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.

Ephesians 4:31 (NASB)

Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. ³² Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

Ephesians 4:32 – 5:2 (NASB)

Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

Who? • What? • Where? • When? • Why? • How?

No longer live like the world.

- No longer trust in your own understanding.
 - a) Futility of Mind. (No truth)
 - b) Darkened (No Light)
 - c) Ignorance (No God)
 - d) Hard Heart. (Closed Mind)
 - Callous (cease to feel pain or grief)
 -) Impure, greedy, Lives.
- 2) No longer react like the world
 - a) Bitterness. (Deep hatred)
 - b) Wrath. (hot anger)
 - c) Anger.
 - d) Clamor. (Emotional outcry)
 - Slander. (speech injurious)
 - f) Malice. (desire to injure)

Be imitators of God.

- Treat one another like Christ treats you
 - a) With kindness.
 - b) Tender-heartedly.
 - c) forgiving each other
- Act like who you are; Children of the eternal, creator, God.
 - a) Walk in Love like Christ.
 - Give your life up for others as an offering, sacrifice of your love for God.

1. Observation: Context, Ephesians 5:22-33; What our new life should look like?

Ephesians 5:15-21 (NASB)

- 15 Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise,
- ¹⁶ making the most of your time, because the days are evil.
- 17 So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.
- ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit,
- speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord;
- ²⁰ always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father;
- ²¹ and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

Let you heart, mind and speech be controlled by the Holy Spirit only
"speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and
making melody with your heart to the Lord"

Who? • What? • Where? • When? • Why? • How?

No longer live like the world.

- No longer trust in your own understanding.
 - a) Futility of Mind. (No truth)
 - b) Darkened (No Light)
 - c) Ignorance (No God)
 - d) Hard Heart. (Closed Mind)
 - e) Callous (cease to feel pain or grief)
 - f) Impure, greedy, Lives.
- 2) No longer react like the world
 - a) Bitterness. (Deep hatred)
 - b) Wrath. (hot anger)
 - c) Anger.
 - d) Clamor. (Emotional outcry)
 - e) Slander. (speech injurious)
 - f) Malice. (desire to injure)

Be imitators of God.

- 1) Treat one another like Christ treats you
 - a) With kindness.
 - b) Tender-heartedly.
 - c) forgiving each other
- Act like who you are; Children of the eternal, creator, God.
 - a) Walk in Love like Christ.
 - Give your life up for others as an offering, sacrifice of your love for God.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

Read passage

1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?

- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Colossians 3:18-21 (NASB)

¹⁸ Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives and do not be embittered against them. ²⁰ Children, be obedient to your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing to the Lord. ²¹ Fathers, do not exasperate your children, so that they will not lose heart.

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Colossians 3:18-21 (NASB)

¹⁸ Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives and do not be embittered against them. ²⁰ Children, be obedient to your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing to the Lord. ²¹ Fathers, do not exasperate your children, so that they will not lose heart.

What is the context of Colossians 3:18-21?

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - > Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Context of Colossians 3:12-17 (NASB)

So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; ¹³ bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. ¹⁴ Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity. ¹⁵ Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful. ¹⁶ Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. ¹⁷ Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father.

What is the context of Colossians 3:18-21?

Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives and do not be embittered against them. ²⁰ Children, be obedient to your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing to the Lord. ²¹ Fathers, do not exasperate your children, so that they will not lose heart.

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - > Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

1 Peter 3:1-4 (NASB)

- In the same way, you wives, be submissive to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives,
- ² as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior. ³ Your adornment must not be *merely* external—braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; ⁴ but *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God.

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

1 Peter 3:1-4 (NASB)

- In the same way, you wives, be submissive to your own husbands so that even if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives,
- ² as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior. ³ Your adornment must not be *merely* external—braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; ⁴ but *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God.

What is the context of 1 Peter 3:1-4?

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

1 Peter 2:21-25 (NASB)

For you have been called for this purpose, since Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps, ²² WHO COMMITTED NO SIN, NOR WAS ANY DECEIT FOUND IN HIS MOUTH; ²³ and while being reviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He uttered no threats, but kept entrusting *Himself* to Him who judges righteously; ²⁴ and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed. ²⁵ For you were continually straying like sheep, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls.

Context of 1 Peter 3:1-4 is found in 1 Peter 2:21-25 (Christ is our example)

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - > Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - > Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to: Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? Keep in mind the context.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - > Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
 Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Next week we learn how God expects husbands to nourishes and cherish their wife. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to *it* that she respects her husband.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

EPHESIANS 5:22-33: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Who?

What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.
- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- You're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Who?

What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who?

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.





- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.

Q> What?

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.



- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- Church.

Q> W

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where?

1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

a)



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.



- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
-) Church.

Q> W

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where?

- 1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.
 - In eternity; the marriage of Christ and the church.



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought

Matthew 22:1-2 (NASB)

 1 Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, 2 "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son.

members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

Q> Who

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
-) Church.

Q> W

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where?

- 1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.
 - and the church.



What?

• Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Revelation 19:7-9 (NASB) ⁷ "Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready." ⁸ It was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright *and* clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

⁹ Then he *said to me, "Write, 'Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb." And he *said to me, "These are true words of God."

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought

Matthew 22:1-2 (NASB)

¹ Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, ² "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son.

members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

Q> Who'

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.

Q>

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Where?

The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.



• Who?

What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- Church.

Q> W

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- 4) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where?

- 1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.
 - a) In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
 - husband and a wife

• Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who'

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- Church.

Q> W

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Wher

- 1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.
 - a) In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the
 - b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q> When?

1) Now; in this life.



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who?

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
 - Church.

Q> Wha

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Wher

1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

- In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
- b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q> When?

1) Now; in this life.

Q> Why?

1) Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.

see to it that she respects her husband.

Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must

O> Who?

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
 - Church.

Q> Wha

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- Husbands, love his wife as himself
- Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where

1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

- In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
- b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q> When?

1) Now; in this life.

Q> Why?

- 1) Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church .
- 2) Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church

see to it that she respects her husband.

Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great: but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must

Q> Who?

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
-) Church.

Q> Wha

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where

1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

- In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
- b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q> When?

1) Now; in this life.

Q> Why?

- 1) Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church .
- 2) Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church
- Like the church, is the body of Christ, in marriage the husband and wife become one Flesh.

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who

- 1) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- 4) Church.

Q> WI

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
-) Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Wher

1) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

- In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
- b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q> When?

Now; in this life.

Q> W

- Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.
- Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church
- 3) Like the church, is the body of Christ, in marriage the husband and wife become one Flesh.

> How?

Love your wives, just as Christ loved the church.

• Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> Who?

- Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
- Church.

Q> WI

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
- Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where

) The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

- In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
- b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q> When?

Now; in this life.

Q> Why?

- Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.
- Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church
- 3) Like the church, is the body of Christ, in marriage the husband and wife become one Flesh.

Q> How?

- 1) Love your wives, just as Christ loved the church
- 2) Love your wives as you own body; as you are now one flesh in marriage to your wife.

EPHÉSIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

• Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 4:17-19 (NASB)

¹⁷ So this I say, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind,

Ephesians 4:31 (NASB)

Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice.

Ephesians 4:32 - 5:2 (NASB)

Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and give Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

Ephesians 5:15-21 (NASB)

Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise, ¹⁶ making the most of your time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; ²⁰ always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; ²¹ and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

Q> Who?

-) Husbands,
- 2) Wives.
- 3) Christ.
 -) Church.

Q> Wha

- 1) Husbands, love wives, as Christ loved the church.
- 2) Husbands, love wives as own bodies.
- 3) Husbands, love his wife as himself
 - Wives must respect her husband.

Q> Where

The where is hidden in the Great Mystery.

- a) In eternity / heaven; the marriage of Christ and the church.
- b) In Time / earth; the Marriage of a husband and a wife

Q><mark> When?</mark>

Why?

Now; in this life.

1) Because marriage is a reflection of Christ in the church.

- Because marriage is like the great mystery of Christ and church
- 3) Like the church, is the body of Christ, in marriage the husband and wife become one Flesh.

Q> How?

- 1) Love your wives, just as Christ loved the church
- 2) Love your wives as you own body; as you are now one flesh in marriage to your wife.
 - Do not be conformed to the world:

 Be imitators of God.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Start by asking the Holy Spirit to direct your thoughts and give you correct understanding of what truth God is reveling in the passage.

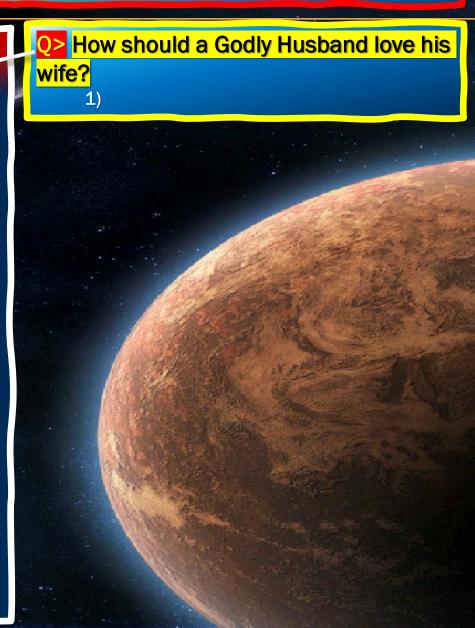
Tools:

- Use Strong's ref,
- > Bible Dictionary.
- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
- Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.
 - ✓ Dr. J. Vernon McGee
 - Matthew Henry
 - ✓ John Brown
 - John MacArthur

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

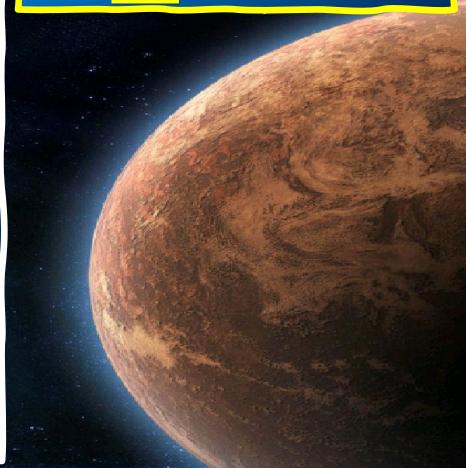


Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q≥ How should a Godly Husband love his wife?

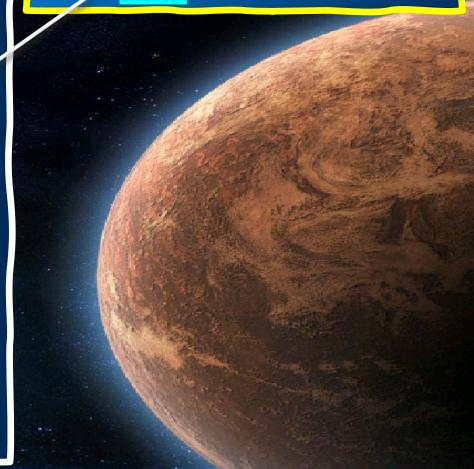


Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own fesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

How should a Godly Husband love his wife?



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

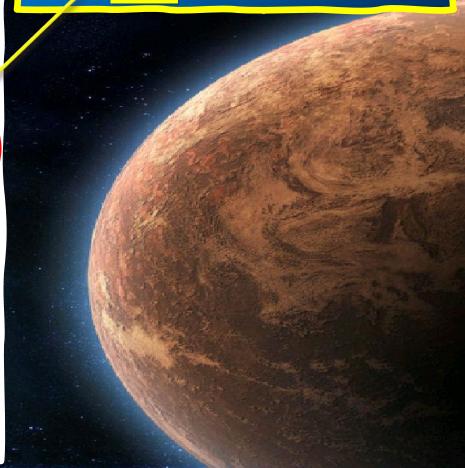
Property of the property of

Ephesians 5:1-2 (NASB)

Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children;
 and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰ because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

Q> How should a Godly Husband love his wife?



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Property 25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed

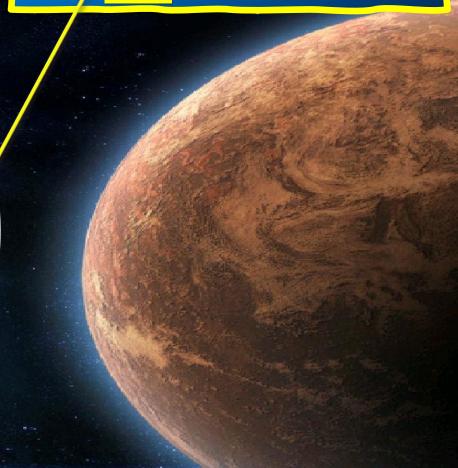
Ephesians 5:1-2 (NASB)

Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children;
and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us,
an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

Philippians 2:5-8 (NASB)

⁵ Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus,
⁶ who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷ but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men. ⁸ Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.

Q> How should a Godly Husband love his wife?



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her; (The church / His Body)



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and

gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed

her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to

Himself t also to lo hallow

member

FATHER /

with refe

among y

see to it

Vine's Expository Dictionary: Sanctify

thing; bu To render or acknowledge, or to be respected or

wife love 1.to separate from profane things (ie: the world) and and che dedicate to God

- 1. consecrate things to God
- 2. dedicate people to God
- SHALL B 2.to purify
 - 1. to cleanse externally
 - 2. to purify by expiation: free from the guilt of sin
 - 3. to purify internally by renewing of the soul

ought own urishes we are HIS THE TWO eaking

dividual

vife must

ny such

Q> How should a Godly Husband love his wife?

- Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her (The church / His Body) by washing away the corruption of this world, with truth of God's Word.



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body)
 by washing away the filth of this
 world, with truth of God's Word .
 - Present her to Himself (The church
 / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

²² Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to

Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 Se husbands ought

also to love their own wives as their own hodies. He who loves his own

Vine's Expository Dictionary: Wrinkle

wife love

member

FATHER

SHALL B

with refe among y

see to it

and cher Wrinkle:

from an obsolete verb *rhuo*, signifying "to draw together," occurs in <u>Eph 5:27</u>, describing the flawlessness of the complete church, as the result of the love of Christ in giving Himself up for it, with the purpose of presenting it to Himself hereafter.

urishes we are HIS THE TWO eaking dividual vife must

Q> How should a Godly Husband love his

- Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleans her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How should a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body}
 by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?



Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own 🥆 wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - a) Sanctify her {The church / His Body)
 by washing away the filth of this
 world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q≥ How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - 1) When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but neurishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body}
 by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - 1) When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Q≥ Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?

1

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body}
 by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - Present her to Himself {The church
 / His Body) holy and blameless with
 out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - 2)

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body}
 by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - 3)

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Place Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, and be so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, because we are

members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see *to it* that she respects her husband.

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body)
 by washing away the filth of this
 world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- **Q≥** Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - 2) A Man who is yes it is wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - 3)

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking K with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - a) Sanctify her {The church / His Body)
 by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?

- When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body}
 by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself {The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?

- When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
- When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- 0> Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - 2) A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.
- What is the Great mystery of Christ and the church and how is it represented in a Godly marriage?

1

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
- 1) When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Q> Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - 2) A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.
- What is the Great mystery of Christ and the church and how is it represented in a Godly marriage?
 - 1) When a husband loves his wife as Christ loves His Church. THEN...

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Q> Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - 2) A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.
- **Q≥** What is the Great mystery of Christ and the church and how is it represented in a Godly marriage?
 - 1) When a husband loves his wife as Christ loves His Church. THEN...
 - the husband will love's his wife as he loves himself. THEN...

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
- When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Q> Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - 2) A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.
- **Q≥** What is the Great mystery of Christ and the church and how is it represented in a Godly marriage?
 - When a husband loves his wife as Christ loves His Church. THEN...
 - 2) the husband will love's his wife as he loves himself. THEN...
 - if the wife respects her husband. THEN...

4

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.

Q> Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?

- 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
- 2) A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
- When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.
- Q≥ What is the Great mystery of Christ and the church and how is it represented in a Godly marriage?
 - 1) When a husband loves his wife as Christ loves His Church. THEN...
 - 2) the husband will love's his wife as he loves himself. THEN...
 - 3) if the wife respects her husband. THEN...
 - The Mystery of two becoming one, is fulfilled, and the marriage is blessed in Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.

25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed

Matthew 19:4-7 (NASB)

⁴ And He answered and said, "Have you not read that He who created *them* from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, ⁵ and said, 'FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH'? ⁶ "So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate

members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³² This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife?

- 1) Like Christ loved the church ("His Body") and gave Himself up for the church.
 - Sanctify her {The church / His Body) by washing away the filth of this world, with truth of God's Word.
 - b) Present her to Himself (The church / His Body) holy and blameless with out spot or wrinkle
- Q> How does a Godly Husband love his wife as Christ loves the church?
 - 1) When man loves his wife, he loves his body just like Christ loves His church.
- Q> Why should a Godly Husband love his wife as his own body?
 - 1) A Man who loves his wife, loves himself.
 - A Man who loves his wife, Nourishes and cherishes himself, Just like Christ does the church which is His body.
 - When a man marries a wife, the two become one, just like Christ and His Church.
- What is the Great mystery of Christ and the church and how is it represented in a Godly marriage?
 - 1) When a husband loves his wife as Christ loves His Church. THEN...
 - 2) the husband will love's his wife as he loves himself. THEN...
 - 3) If the wife respects her husband. AND...
 - The Mystery of two becoming one, is fulfilled and the marriage is blessed in Christ Jesus. Matthew 19:4-7

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. 28 So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.
- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.
- ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
 - Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleanse her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.
- ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot er wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, 26 so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word. 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever hated his own flesh, but sourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. ³¹ FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.
- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

Ephesians 5:22-33 (NASB)

Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, ²⁶ so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. ²⁸ So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹ for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of His body. 31 FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. 32 This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

Last Study > Ephesians 5:22-33

How to have a perfect marriage! Part 1. "Blue Letter Bible".



1. Observation: Context, Corinthians 7:1-7; How to have a perfect marriage!.

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Read > New Testament Introductions
The Epistles to the Corinthians
"Blue Letter Bible".

Click here:

New Testament Introductions The Epistles to the Corinthians



Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

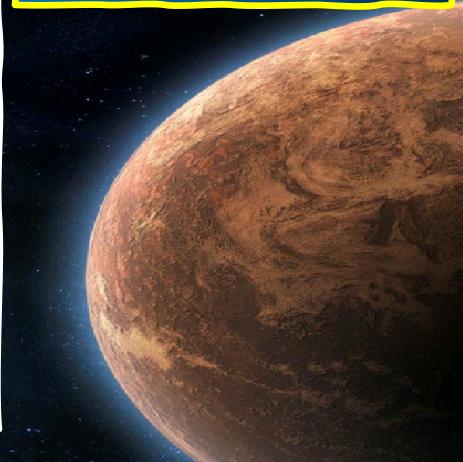
How?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does;* and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Who?

 Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Yourselves, Satan, myself (Paul), God,



What?

Where?

When?

• Why?

How?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Who?

 Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Yourselves, Satan, myself (Paul), God,

What?

- 1. How women and men are to relate to each other... unmarried.
- 2. How women and men are to relate to each other... married, when two are one.



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Who?

1. Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Yourselves, Satan, myself (Paul), God,

• What?

- 1. How women and men are to relate to each other... unmarried.
- 2. How women and men are to relate to each other... married, when two are one.

• Where?

In this fallen world.



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

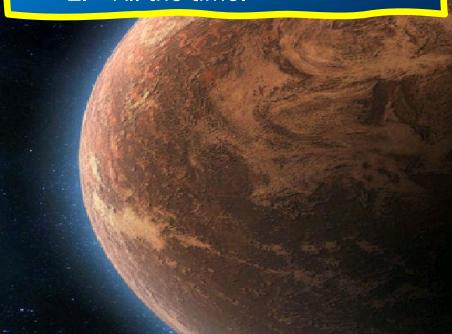
How?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Who?

- 1. Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Yourselves, Satan, myself (Paul), God,
- What?
 - How women and men are to relate to each other... unmarried.
 - 2. How women and men are to relate to each other... married, when two are one.
- Where?
 - 1. In this fallen world.
- When?
 - 1. All the time.



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

• Who?

1. Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Yourselves, Satan, myself (Paul), God,

What?

- How women and men are to relate to each other... unmarried.
- 2. How women and men are to relate to each other... married, when two are one.

• Where?

In this fallen world.

When?

.. All the time.

Why?

- Because of immoralities.
- 2. Satan will tempt you.
- 3. Lack of self-control.

Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Who?

1. Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Yourselves, Satan, myself (Paul), God,

What?

- How women and men are to relate to each other... unmarried.
- 2. How women and men are to relate to each other... married, when two are one.

• Where?

1. In this fallen world.

When?

. All the time.

• Why?

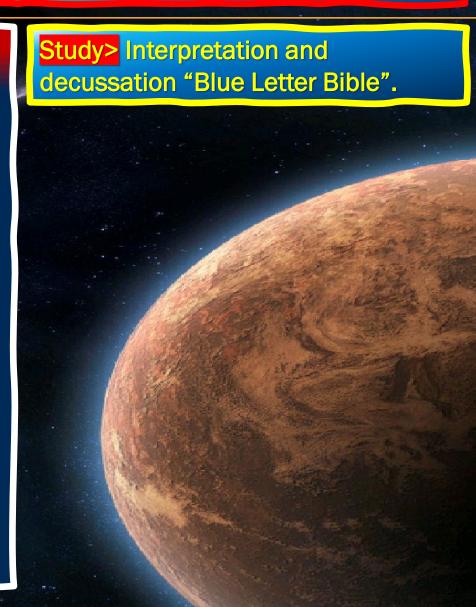
- Because of immoralities.
- 2. Satan will tempt you.
- Lack of self-control.

How?

- 1. Don't touch a women.
- 2. Get Married.
- 3. Fulfill your marital duties.
- 4. Devote yourselves to prayer.
- Marriage depends on Gods calling and gifting on your life.

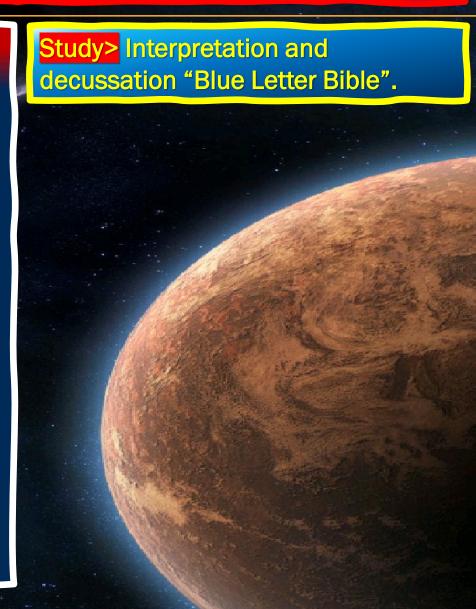
1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does, thave authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- Stop depriving one incomer, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to rayer and or ne together again so that Satan will not to opt you because of our lock of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not f command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does, thave authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- Stop depriving che incher, except by agreement a time, so that you may devote yoursely is to rayer and come together again so that Satan will not to open because of our lock of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not f command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

See Cross-refs in 1 Corinthians 7:2 > "Blue Letter Bible".



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- The husband must fulfill his pluty to his wife, are wise also the wife to her huban.
- The wife does not have authority deriver own body but the husband does, and like yese a so the husband does not have authority over his own body, but he wife does not have authority does
- 5 Stop depriving one another, except by 2 reement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

- 1. "because of immoralities",
- "Lack of self-control"



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

Proverbs 6:23-29 (NASB)

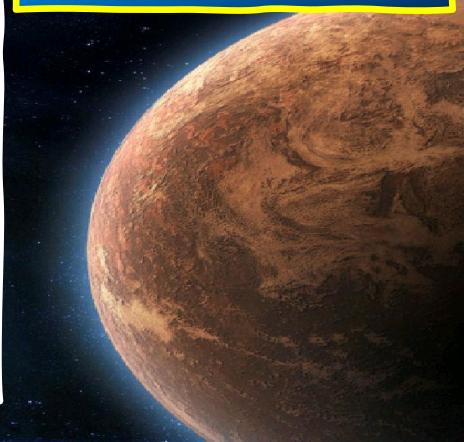
- ²³ For the commandment is a lamp and the teaching is light; And reproofs for discipline are the way of life
- ²⁴ To keep you from the evil woman, From the smooth tongue of the adulteress.
- ²⁵ Do not desire her beauty in your heart, Nor let her capture you with her eyelids.
- ²⁶ For on account of a harlot *one is reduced* to a loaf of bread, And an adulteress hunts for the precious life.
- ²⁷ Can a man take fire in his bosom And his clothes not be burned?
- ²⁸ Or can a man walk on hot coals And his feet not be scorched?
- ²⁹ So is the one who goes in to his neighbor's wife; Whoever touches her will not go unpunished.

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

See Cross-refs in 1 Corinthians 7:2 > "Blue Letter Bible".



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible". What do you think duty is referring Strong's Definitions >

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible". What do you think duty is referring Strong's Definitions όφειλή opheilé, of-i-lay'; from G3784;

indebtedness, i.e. (concretely) a sum

owed; figuratively, obligation, i.e.

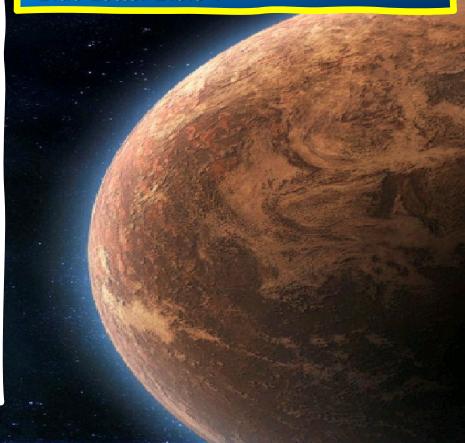
(conjugal) duty:—debt, due.

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

See Cross-refs in 1 Corinthians 7:3 > "Blue Letter Bible".



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible". What do you think authority is referring to? Strong's Definitions >

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

What do you think authority is referring to?

Strong's Definitions > ἐξουσιάζω exousiázō, ex-oo-see-ad'zo; from G1849; to control:—exercise authority upon, bring under the (have) power of.

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

See Cross-refs in 1 Corinthians 7:4 > "Blue Letter Bible".



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

What is Paul saying he says, "stop depriving one another"?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

Q> What is the only way a marriage bed can be defiled?
A> Hebrews 13:4



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.

Hebrews 13:4 (NASB)

⁴ Marriage is to be held in honor among all, and the marriage bed is to be undefiled; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

Q> What is the only way a marriage bed can be defiled?

A> Fornication and adultery.



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

What is Paul saying when he says, "Except by agreement so that you can devote yourself to prayer "?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

What is Paul saying when he sa "Come together again so Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control"?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible". What is Paul Referring to when he says, say this by concession not of command"? Answer>

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

- But because of immorances, consequence of immorances, consequences, consequence of immorances, consequences, conse
- you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

What is Paul Referring to he says," I say this by concession not of command"?

Answer>

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

See Cross-refs in 1 Corinthians 7:7 > "Blue Letter Bible".



1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

Strong's Definitions >

εὐνοῦχος eunoûchos, yoo-noo'-khos;

- from εὐνή eunḗ (a bed) and <u>G2192</u>; a castrated person (such being employed in Oriental bed-chambers); by extension an impotent or unmarried man; by implication, a chamberlain (state-officer):—eunuch.
- one who voluntarily abstains from marriage: <u>Matthew 19:12</u>°.

you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control

- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command. \angle
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

Matthew 19:10-12 (NASB)

The disciples *said to Him, "If the relationship of the man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry."

He said to them, "Not all men can accept this statement, but only those to whom it has been given.

For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who

born that way from their mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are also eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this, let him accept it.

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command. \angle
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Study> Interpretation and decussation "Blue Letter Bible".

1 Corinthians 7:32-35 (NASB)

- 32 But I want you to be free from concern. One who is unmarried is concerned about the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
- 33 but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how he may please his wife,
- ³⁴ and *his interests* are divided. The woman who is unmarried, and the virgin, is concerned about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and spirit; but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
- ³⁵ This I say for your own benefit; not to put a restraint upon you, but to promote what is appropriate and *to secure* undistracted devotion to the Lord.

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

the

ave authority

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husba
- ⁴ The wife does n husband does; ar bed can be defiled? over his own body
- Q> What is the only way a marriage A> Fornication and adultery.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- But this I say by way of concession, not of command.

Hebrews 13:4 (NASB)

Marriage is to be held in honor among all, and the marriage bed is to be undefiled; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- 1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- That.

 Yes If you have any areas in your life that needs God's Word in the control of the contro

YES: If you have any areas in your life that needs God's Word in your heart, to reminded you what God's will for your marriage.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- Yes: If there is any part of your marriage where you are not
 - Yes: If there is any part of your marriage where you are not obedient to what God has commanded.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:1-7 (NASB)

- ¹ Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
- ² But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband.
- ³ The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband.
- ⁴ The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.
- ⁵ Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.
- ⁶ But this I say by way of concession, not of command.
- ⁷ Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

Yes: If there is any areas of your marriage you can improve, knowing what you know now after studying this passage.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1. Observation: Context, Corinthians 7:8-16; How to have a perfect marriagel.

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- 15 Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- ¹⁶ For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

• Who?

1. Woman, Man, Wife, Husband, Widows, Believers, Unbelievers, Yourselves, myself (Paul), God,

What?

- How women and men are to relate to each other... unmarried, married, Believers, unbelievers
- 2. Divorce

Where?

1. In this fallen world.

When?

1. All the time.

Why?

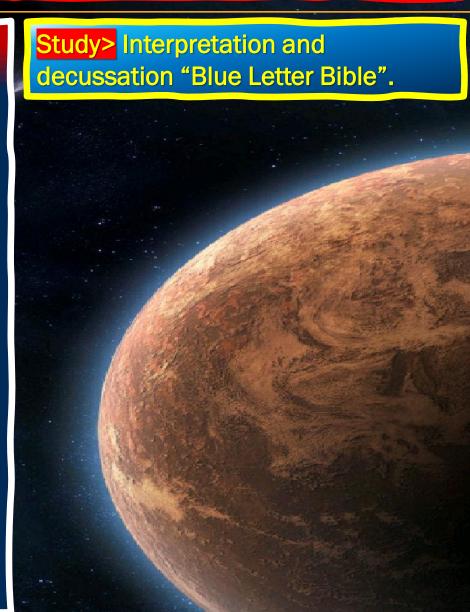
- Because of immoralities.
- 2. Lack of self-control.

How?

- 1. Don't touch a women.
- 2. Get Married.
- 3. Fulfill your marital duties.
- 4. Devote yourselves to prayer.
- 5. Marriage depends on Gods calling and gifting on your life.

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?



1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- ¹⁶ For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace.
- For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

Yes: If you lack self-control and the passion burning within you leads to immoralities fornication or adultery.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace.
- For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

Yes: The whole family is sanctified (ie: Set apart through the Godly influence of the believing spouse) through the believing spouse.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- 15 Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace.
- For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

No: unless God has laid something on your heart that you need to talk to him about.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- 11 (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- ¹⁶ For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace.
- ¹⁶ For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- ¹⁶ For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

Yes: If you have any areas in your life that needs God's Word in your heart, to reminded you what God's will is for in relationship

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

Maybe: If there is any part of your marriage or relationship where you are not obedient to what God has commanded.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Corinthians 7:8-16 (NASB)

- ⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I.
- ⁹ But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.
- ¹⁰ But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband
- ¹¹ (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.
- ¹² But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her.
- ¹³ And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away.
- ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
- ¹⁵ Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace.
- ¹⁶ For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

Yes: to make your marriage or relationship obedient and glorifying to God as you have learned in this passage.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

EPHESIANS 6:1-9 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- You're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR **FATHER** AND **MOTHER** (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- 8 knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Who?

- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- 3) Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and pot to men,
- 8 knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive

Notice:

- 1) God is not telling us how to get out of the situations that life hands us.
- 2) God is telling us how to live Godly lives in whatever situation life hands us.
- 3) God is concerned with Eternal things of the Spirit, not temporal things of the flesh.



- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- 3) Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God





What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- 8 knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Who'

- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God

Q> What?

- 1) Obey your parents.
- 2) Honor your Father and Mother.
- .3) Provoke not your children to anger.
- 4) Slaves, obey your masters.
- 5) Masters, be kind to your slaves.

• Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR **FATHER AND MOTHER** (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters ascerding to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ,
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Who

- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- 3) Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God

Q> Wha

- 1) Obey your parents.
- 2) Honor your Father and Mother.
- 3) Provoke not your children to anger.
- 4) Slaves, obey your masters.
- 5) Masters, be kind to your slaves.

O> Where?

- 1) In family relationships.
- 2) In master to servants' relationships.

What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE <mark>LONG ON</mark>

THE EARTH.

- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Who

- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God

Q> Wha

- 1) Obey your parents.
- 2) Honor your Father and Mother.
- 3) Provoke not your children to anger.
- Slaves, obey your masters.
- 5) Masters, be kind to your slaves.

Q> W

- 1) In family relationships.
- 2) In master to servants' relationships.

Nhen?

- (1) On this earth; in family relations of this life.
- 2) On this earth: in master / slave and Employer / employee relations of this life.

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- 3 SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Who

- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God

Q> What

- 1) Obey your parents.
- 2) Honor your Father and Mother.
- 3) Provoke not your children to anger.
 -) Slaves, obey your masters.
- 5) Masters, be kind to your slaves.

Q> Whe

- 1) In family relationships.
- 2) In master to servants' relationships.

Q> Wher

- 1) On this earth; in family relations of this life.
- On this earth: in master / slave and Employer / employee relations of this life.

Why?

- 1) You will do well and live long .
- God will bless you for doing good things.

Who?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- 5 Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, น่วing

the will of God from the heart.

- With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Who?

- 1) Children,
- 2) Fathers,
- Mothers.
- 4) Slaves or Free.
- 5) Masters
- 6) Christ, Lord, God

Q> What

- 1) Obey your parents.
- 2) Honor your Father and Mother.
- 3) Provoke not your children to anger.
- 4) Slaves, obey your masters.
- 5) Masters, be kind to your slaves.

Q> Where?

- 1) In family relationships.
- 2) In master to servants' relationships.

Q> V

- 1) On this earth; in family relations of this life.
- On this earth: in master / slave and Employer / employee relations of this life.

Q> Why

- 1) You will do well and live long.
- c) God will bless you for doing good things .

Now? How?

- 1) Children, obey your parents in the Lord.
- 2) Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters as to the Lord.
- 3) Masters treat your slaves with good will as to the Lord.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Start by asking the Holy Spirit to direct your thoughts and give you correct understanding of what truth God is reveling in the passage.

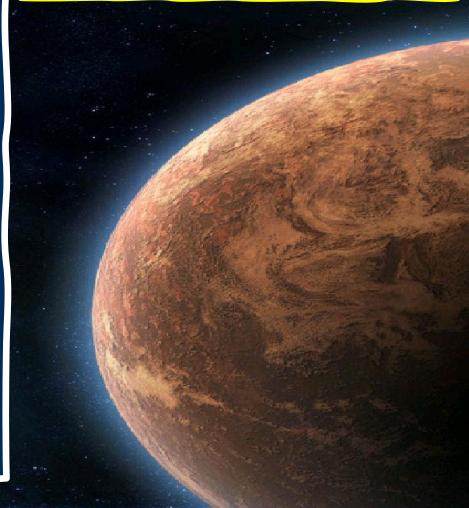
Tools:

- > Use Strong's ref,
- **Bible Dictionary.**
- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - Use a Bible search
 - Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
- Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.
 - ✓ Dr. J. Vernon McGee
 - Matthew Henry
 - ✓ John Brown
 - ✓ John MacArthur

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?



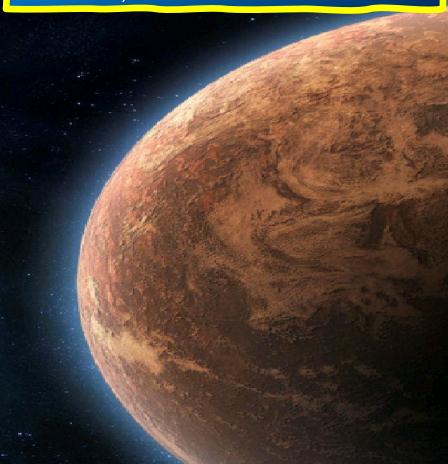
- Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- **Q≥** Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.



- Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b)



Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12

Exo 20:12

"Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU. AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- Q> How are fathers told to raise their children?

1)



- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- Q> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.



Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke (g3949) your children to anger (g3949), but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ:
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- Q> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.



Strong's Number: g3949 / Greek: parorgizo
Anger, Angry (To Be):

is "to arouse to wrath, provoke" (para, used intensively, and No. 1); Rom 10:19, "will I anger;" Eph 6:4, "provoke to wrath."

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- Q> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?

2)



- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- Q> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.

 Q> How can you be sure you're not
 - provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.



- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?



- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.



- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ:
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?
 - 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - What should obedience look like?
 A>

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q≥ How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - Q> What should obedience look like?
 - In fear with deep concern.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q≥ How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.

A>

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q≥ How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.

A>

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- 0> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord
 Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.

Q>

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12
- O> How are fathers told to raise their children?
 - 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.
- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
 - What should obedience not look like?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12

O> How are fathers told to raise their children?

- 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- **O>** What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> Why is it good when children obey their parents in the Lord?

- 1) Honor Father and Mother.
 - a) Come with promise from God,
 - b) Exo 20:12

O> How are fathers told to raise their children?

- 1) Do not provoke them to anger.
 - Q> How can you be sure you're not provoking your children to anger?
 - A> Let the Lord discipline and instruct them through you.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- **O>** What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or tree.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?

- 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q> How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?

1)

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - > In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
 - What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - With sincerity of heart.
 - As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
 - What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 A> It should not just seek to please man
 - but seek to please God from your heart.
- Ware masters/employers supposed to treat heir slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- How are masters/employers supposed to treat heir slaves/employees?
 - Same as slaves to their masters.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- How are masters/employers supposed to treat heir slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q> How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q> How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - Same as slaves to their masters.

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
 - Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q> How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- O> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.
- Why do masters have the same requirements?

1

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q> How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.
- Q> Why do masters have the same requirements?
 - 1) Because masters, have a Master to.
 - 2)

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- O> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- **Q>** How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.
- Q> Why do masters have the same requirements?
 - 1) Because masters, have a Master to.
 - The Master of both sees everything.
 - 3)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Q> How are slaves/employees supposed to treat their masters/employers?
 - Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
 - O> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
 - Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.
- Q> Why do masters have the same requirements?
 - 1) Because masters, have a Master to.
 - 2) The Master of both sees everything.
 - The Master of all is impartial,
 - 4

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- Q> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q> How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.
- Q> Why do masters have the same requirements?
 - 1) Because masters, have a Master to.
 - 2) The Master of both sees everything.
 - 3) The Master of all is impartial,
 - 4) The Master of all does not consider one's social status.

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment

الممانية مالك

Philippians 2:3-8 (NASB)

- ³ Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind regard one another as more important than yourselves; ⁴ do not *merely* look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others.
- ⁵ Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, ⁶ who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷ but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, *and* being made in the likeness of men. ⁸ Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.

back from the Lord, whether slave or free.

And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- 1) Be obedient to your master / employer in this world.
- O> What should obedience look like?
 - A> In fear with deep concern.
 - A> With sincerity of heart.
 - A> As if your service was to the Lord Jesus Christ not to men.
 - A> Knowing the Lord "not man" who will reward you for the good things you do.
- Q> What should obedience not look like?
 - A> It should not look like you are being obedient, yet your heart holds no desire.
 - A> It should not just seek to please man but seek to please God from your heart.
- Q≥ How are masters/employers supposed to treat their slaves/employees?
 - 1) Same as slaves to their masters.
 - 2) Plus, masters must not threaten.
- Q> Why do masters have the same requirements?
 - 1) Because masters, have a Master to.
 - 2) The Master of both sees everything.
 - 3) The Master of all is impartial,
 - The Master of all does not consider one's social status.
 - 5) The Master of all just wants you to treat others just like He treats you.

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:1-9

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- 7 With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to meth,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- 9 And masters do the same things to them, and give un threatening

knowing partialit Yes: if you are not obeying your parents, dishonoring your father and mother, provoking your children to anger, rebelling against your employer or mistreating and threatening your employees.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- 1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- 3 SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- 8 knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- 9 And masters do the same things to them, and give up threatening

Yes: If you are disobedient in any of these areas and need God's partialit drink to help you change.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

- Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- 4 Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- 8 knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
 - Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (Which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ,
- 6 not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing

the will of God from the heart

- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that be to their Master and vours is in bear and the partiality Yes: If you have any areas in your life that needs God's Word

Yes: If you have any areas in your life that needs God's Word in your heart, to reminded you what God's will for your marriage.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

partialit

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:1-9

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- 9 And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in beginning and there is not

Yes: If there is any part of your life where you are not obedient to what God has commanded.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

kno

par

Spiritual warfare

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:1-9

Ephesians 6:1-9 (NASB)

- ¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ² HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise),
- ³ SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.
- ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.
- ⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ;
- ⁶ not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
- ⁷ With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
- ⁸ knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free.
- ⁹ And masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening,

Yes: If there is any areas of your life where you need to make corrections, knowing what you know now after studying this passag

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS

THE END
What have you Learned?
What things are important to remember?
Let's Pray and end the Day

Spiritual Warfare – we are at war – Peace Coming Soon



EPHESIANS 6:10-20 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / Spiritual warfare

1. Observation: What Does the Text Say?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- This phase isn't about interpretation. It's about observing exactly what the text is saying.
- You're an investigator and you're just gathering the facts. Ask yourself the five W's and H:
- Who?
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?
- How?

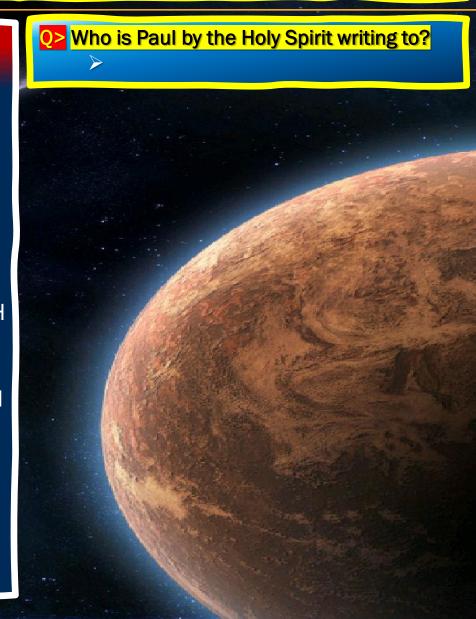
What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.

 ¹³ Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

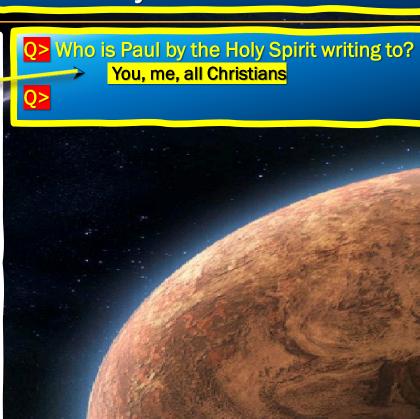


What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that **YOU** will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 You, me, all Christians
 - What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?



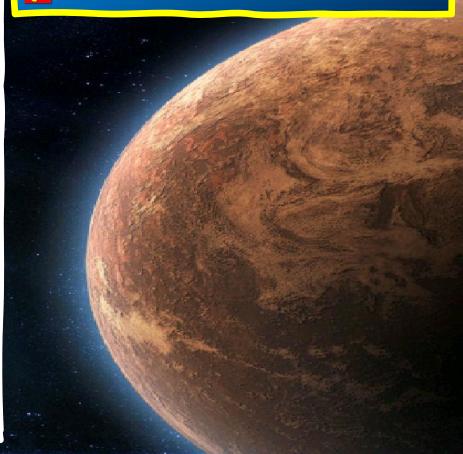
- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to **stand firm** against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.





What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Where do our struggles come from?



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?

- You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.





- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?



What?

- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Where do our struggle not come from?

 People: flesh and blood.
- Q>



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?

- You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.

Q>



What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.
- Q> Why do we need to put on the full armor of God?

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.
- Q> Why do we need to put on the full armor of

So, we can be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might; standing firm & resisting the devil's schemes.

Q>

What?

Where?

When?

Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.
- Q≥ Why do we need to put on the full armor of God?
 - So, we can be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might; standing firm & resisting the devil's schemes.
- Q> How do these struggles come?

- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?

- You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.
- Q> Why do we need to put on the full armor of God?
 - So, we can be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might; standing firm & resisting the devil's schemes.
- Q\\ How do these struggles come?
 - They come through the lies and schemes of the devil and his demonic spiritual forces of darkness, in heavenly places.

Q>

- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.
- Q> Why do we need to put on the full armor of God?
 - So, we can be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might; standing firm & resisting the devil's schemes.
- Q> How do these struggles come?
 - They come through the lies and schemes of the devil and his demonic spiritual forces of darkness in heavenly places.
- O> How do we stand firm and have victory over the flaming arrows from the devil?

- What?
- Where?
- When?
- Why?

How?

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. ¹³ Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in
- the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING RUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. ¹⁷ And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the swold of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Q> Who is Paul by the Holy Spirit writing to?
 - You, me, all Christians
- Q> What is the Holy Spirit telling us to do?
 - be strong, stand firm, take up, resist, be on the alert.
- Q> Where do our struggles come from?
 - The devil, spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Q> Where do our struggle not come from?
 - People: flesh and blood.
- Q> When do these struggles come?
 - Everyday & in the evil days.
- Q> Why do we need to put on the full armor of God?
 - So, we can be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might; standing firm & resisting the devil's schemes.
- Q> How do these struggles come?
 - They come through the lies and schemes of the devil and his demonic spiritual forces of darkness in heavenly places.
- How do we stand firm and have victory over the flaming arrows from the devil?
 - Put on the full armor of God,

Spiritual warfare

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Start by asking the Holy Spirit to direct your thoughts and give you correct understanding of what truth God is reveling in the passage.

Tools:

- Use Strong's ref,
- > Bible Dictionary.
- 1, What is the clearest meaning of this text?
- 2, What other Scripture passages might help me better interpret this one?
 - > Use a Bible search
 - > Cross-Reference.
- 3, Have I overlooked anything or made any assumptions?
- 4, Once you have completed your interpretation of the passage, compare it to:
- Good Bible commentaries, so you can compare your interpretation with other Spirit filled teachers.
 - ✓ Dr. J. Vernon McGee
 - Matthew Henry
 - ✓ John Brown
 - ✓ John MacArthur

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

10 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. lacksquare

¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in proclaiming it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- ⁸ Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- ¹⁰ After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen *and* establish you.

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.

13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in

the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. ¹⁷ And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- 8 Be of sober *spirit,* be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- ¹⁰ After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen *and* establish you.

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- ¹³ Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm

therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON

THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH

THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up

the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming

arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword

of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at

all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all

perseverance and petition for all the saints, and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known

with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- ⁸ Be of sober *spirit*, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- ¹⁰ After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen *and* establish you.

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- ⁸ Be of sober *spirit*, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- ¹⁰ After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you.

1 Peter 5:8-10 (NASB)

- Be of sober *spirit*, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- ¹⁰ After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen *and* establish you.

1 Peter 1:13 (NASB)

¹³ Therefore, prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.



1 Peter 5:8-10 (NASB)

- ⁸ Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen *and* establish you.

1 Peter 1:13 (NASB)

13 Therefore, prepare your minds for action, keep sober *in spirit*, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

-James 4:7-8 (NASB)

⁷ Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw lear to God and He will draw near to you

1 Peter 5:8-10 (NASB)

- ⁸ Be of sober *spirit*, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.
- ⁹ But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.
- After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you.

1 Peter 1:13 (NASB)

¹³ Therefore, prepare your minds for action, keep sober *in* spirit, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

James 4:7-8 (NASB)

⁷ Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw near to God and He will draw near to you.

Romans 8:15-18 (NASB)

¹⁵ For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" 16 The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, ¹⁷ and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him. ¹⁸ For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us.

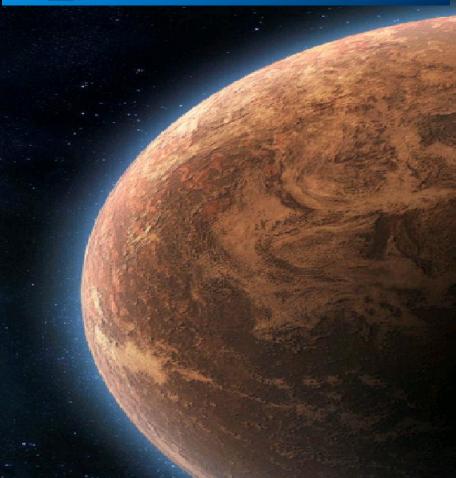
Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

What does the text tell us?





OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

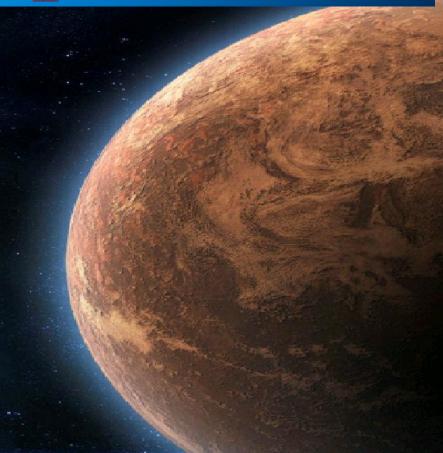
Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.

11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 4) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q>



OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, sethat you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in

chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- **3**) Q:



Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q:



OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q>



OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in
- the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. Stand firm.

therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. ¹⁷ And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q>



OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of **God** so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known

with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in

chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q>

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q> What is our armor protecting us from?
- 8) 0>

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at

We are unprepared for battle and have no power to "resist" and "stand firm" against the schemes of the devil, or "extinguish" his flaming arrows.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q> What is our armor protecting us from?
- 8) Q> What happens when evil comes, and we "DO NOT" have the full armor of God on?
- 9) <mark>Q></mark>

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOURTEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at

When you accepted Jesus Christ as your Lord.

utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q> What is our armor protecting us from?
- 8) Q> What happens when evil comes, and we "DO NOT" have the full armor of God on?
- 9) Q> When did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 10) Q>

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. ¹⁷ And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that

Because we knew we were sinners in need of God's forgiveness, as well as the power to resist our sinful nature.

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q> What is our armor protecting us from?
- 8) Q> What happens when evil comes, and we "DO NOT" have the full armor of God on?
- 9) Q> When did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 210) Q> Why did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 11) Q>

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition rays at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all

In addition to truth, righteousness and the gospel of peace which we have already "put on", we daily "take up" the shield of Faith, the helmet of Salvation, and the sword of the Spirit; our armaments for our battles

Group Discussion

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q> What is our armor protecting us from?
- 8) Q> What happens when evil comes, and we "DO NOT" have the full armor of God on?
- 9) Q> When did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 10) Q> Why did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 11) Q> Why do we "TAKE UP" the armor of God?
- 12) Q>

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, **HAVING** GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and **HAVING** PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion

What does the text tell us?

- 1) Q> Where does our strength come from?
- 2) Q> What must we do to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might?
- 3) Q> Who is our battle against?
- 4) Q> Who is our battle "NOT" against?
- 5) Q> Why put on the whole armor of God?
- 6) Q> Where does the armor of God come from?
- 7) Q> What is our armor protecting us from?
- 8) Q> What happens when evil comes, and we "DO NOT" have the full armor of God on?
- 9) Q> When did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 10) Q> Why did we "PUT ON" the armor of God?
- 11) Q> Why do we "TAKE UP" the armor of God?
- 12) Q> What is the difference between "PUT ON" and "TAKE UP" the armor of God?

Answer next screen

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, **TAKING** up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And **TAKE** THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?



Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

 Note >



Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>



Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.
 - Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past ten</u>se.
 - 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
 - 2.

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.
 Note > The verb "HAVING" is in the past tense.
 - 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.

2.

Nay Stedman - 1978

When you are threatened by discouragement, coldness, and similar moods, how do you fight back? Well, you remember that, when you became a Christian, you "GIRDED UP YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH". What does that mean precisely? It means to remind yourself that, in coming to Jesus Christ, you found the truth behind all things, you found Him who is in Himself the truth, the key to life, the secret of the universe, final reality!

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,

3

Ray Stedman - 1978 Christians,.. often feel they lack assurance. They feel unworthy of God. They feel they are a failure in the Christian life and that God, therefore, is certain to reject them, that he is no longer interested in them. There is a constant sense of guilt. Their conscience is always stabbing them, making them unhappy, miserable. This is simply a satanic attack, a means of opposing and destroying what God intends to do. How do you answer an attack like this? You are to remember that you have "PUT ON" THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. In other words, you do not stand on your own merits. You never did. You never had anything worthwhile in yourself to offer to God. You gave all that up when you came to Christ. You quit trying to be good enough to please God. You came on His merits. You came on the ground of His imputed righteousness -- that which He gives to you. You began your Christian life like that and there is no change now. You are still on that basis.

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- *3. "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.

¹⁷ And **TAKE** THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- 3. "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

Ray Stedman - 1978 What does this mean? Well, again it is Christ, but Christ our peace this time -- our source of calm, euphoria, i.e., a sense of well-being. Notice the relation of one piece to another and the importance of the order that I stressed earlier. The first piece tells us that CHRIST IS THE TRUTH, the ultimate secret of reality. We have come home; we have touched the key to life of Jesus Christ. That is something for the mind to understand and grasp and believe. And then what? Well, we know Him then. We stand on His merits. We put on the BREASTPLATE OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS. We come on the basis of what He has done and not what we do. And what is the result of that? Our hearts are at peace! Paul says, "Being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ," (Romans 5:1 KJV). Calmness, courage!

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, **TAKING** up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

 Note >

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, **TAKING** up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And **TAKE** THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKE" is in the present tense.</u>

1.

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the SHIELD OF FAITH with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING"</u> is in the present tense.

"TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.

SHIELD OF FAITH

This Shield, is the Christian's resolute faith in the Lord Jesus and because of this faith all the flaming arrows of the evil one can be stopped and extinguish, never hitting their mark.

GOOT LE OF TEACL,

- in addition to all, TAKING up the SHIELD OF FAITH with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING"</u> is in the present tense.

1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH

SHIELD OF FAITH

This Shield, is the Christian's resolute faith in the Lord Jesus and because of this faith all the flaming arrows of the evil one can be stopped and extinguish, never hitting their mark.

GOOI LE OF FEAUL,

- in addition to all, TAKING up the SHIELD OF FAITH with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Using the SHIELD OF FAITH in BATTLE

When the enemy, the ruler of this world sends his fiery arrows of temptation, doubt, wrath, lust, despair, vengeance, problems, and trials into our lives, we can hold up our SHIELD OF FAITH and stop them. Faith gives us the strength to stand against satan with firm courage, even when he uses his most fearsome weapons.

Life Application New Testament Commentary.

- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

 Note > The verb "TAKING" is in the present tense.
 - 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.

2.

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SHIELD OF FAITH

This Shield, is the Christian's resolute faith in the Lord Jesus and because of this faith all the flaming arrows of the evil one can be stopped and extinguish, never hitting their mark.

Romans 10:17 (NASB)

17 So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.

Using the SHIELD OF FAITH in BATTLE

When the enemy, the ruler of this world sends his fiery arrows of temptation, doubt, wrath, lust, despair, vengeance, problems, and trials into our lives, we can hold up our SHIELD OF FAITH and stop them. Faith gives us the strength to stand against satan with firm courage, even when he uses his most fearsome weapons.

Life Application New Testament Commentary.

- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING"</u> is in the present tense.

1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH

2.

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,

HELMET OF SALVATION

When our enemy the Devil, seeks to devour and destroy us with empty or evil thoughts, trying to get us to doubt our salvation, we can trust in the protection of the Helmet of Salvation. Our salvation will be accomplished, for God has promised it. With the assurance of salvation protecting our minds, Christians can stand against Satan's attacks. As a blow to the head often means death, so a person without hope of salvation will be easily defeated by the enemy.

¹⁷ And **TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION,** and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,

HELMET OF SALVATION

When our enemy the Devil, seeks to devour and destroy us with empty or evil thoughts, trying to get us to doubt our salvation, we can trust in the protection of the Helmet of Salvation. Our salvation will be accomplished, for God has promised it. With the assurance of salvation protecting our minds, Christians can stand against Satan's attacks. As a blow to the head often means death, so a person without hope of salvation will be easily defeated by the enemy.

¹⁷ And **TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION,** and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Using the HELMET OF SALVATION in BATTLE

Having one's head guarded by a helmet, gives a sense of safety, so the HELMET OF SALVATION refers to both the present safety from the devil's attacks and to a future deliverance, "the hope of salvation as a helmet"

- 1. HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- 3. "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING"</u> is in the present tense.

"TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.

- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3.

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

HELMET OF SALVATION

When our enemy the Devil, seeks to devour and destroy us with empty or evil thoughts, trying to get us to doubt our salvation, we can trust in the protection of the Helmet of Salvation. Our salvation will be accomplished, for God has promised it. With the assurance of salvation protecting our minds, Christians can stand against Satan's attacks. As a blow to the head often means death, so a person without hope of salvation will be easily defeated by the enemy.

Romans 10:9-13 (NASB)

⁹ if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;... ¹³ for "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."

Using the HELMET OF SALVATION in BATTLE

Having one's head guarded by a helmet, gives a sense of safety, so the HELMET OF SALVATION refers to both the present safety from the devil's attacks and to a future deliverance, "the hope of salvation as a helmet"

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- L. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3.

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.

 ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

GOSPEL OF PEACE;

- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And **TAKE** THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the **SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.**
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Luke 22:31-34 (NASB)

regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?

- a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.
 - Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.
 - 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
 - 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
 - "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Luke 22:31-34 (NASB)

Believers need this "sword" to combat the

radarding the pieces of armor indicated by the

enen of no

10

GOSP

¹⁶ in with w

vvicii v

flamir

Let's look at the apostle Peter and

how he answer a couple of

questions from Jesus?

NOIT

gain

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.

¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

anu agam whehever we teel unuel attach.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

1st question from Jesus.

Matthew 16:13-17 (NASB)

13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, He was asking His disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"

And they said, "Some say John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets." ¹⁵ He *said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" ¹⁶ Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." ¹⁷ And Jesus said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven.

IARL THE HELVIET OF SALVATION

3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

1st Answer; revealed by flesh and blood, dictated through principalities and powers of darkness.

Matthew 16:13-17 (NASB)

13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, He was asking His disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?" ¹⁴ And they said, "Some say John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets." 15 He *said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" 16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." 17 And Jesus said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but My Father who is in heaven.

WILLIAM THE PILLINE OF SALVATION

3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

2nd question from Jesus.

Matthew 16:13-17 (NASB)

13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, He was asking His disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?" ¹⁴ And they said, "Some say John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets." 15 He *said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" 16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." 17 And Jesus said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but My Father who is in heaven.

IAAL THE HELIVIET OF SALVATION

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

2nd Answer, was the — "Word of God", revealed to Peter from directly God, who is in heaven.

Matthew 16:13-17 (NASB)

13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, He was asking His disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?" ¹⁴ And they said, "Some say John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets." ¹⁵ He *said to them, "But who do you say that I am^{?≥} 16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." 17 And Jesus said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but My Father who is

IARE THE HELIVIET OF SALVATION

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Luke 22:31-34 (NASB)

31 "Simon Simon behold Satar

Relievers need this "sword" to combat the

31 "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has

demanded parmission to sift you like wheat.

Let's look at the apostle Peter and how he handles another situation.
This time without "The Word of God" meaning he had no Armor for battle.

all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > ..

Matthew 26:31-35 (NASB)

away because of Me this night, for it is written, 'I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.' 32 "But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee." 33 But Peter said to Him, "Even though all may fall away because of You, I will never fall away." 34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you that this very night, before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." 35 Peter *said to Him, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You." All the disciples said the same thing too.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Matthew 26:31-35 (NASB)

31 Then Jesus *said to them, "You will all fall away because of Me this night, for it is written, 'I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.' 32 "But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee." 33 But Peter said to Him, "Even though all may fall away because of You, I will never fall away." 34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you that this very night, before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." 35 Peter *said to Him, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You." All the disciples said the same thing too.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Matthew 26:31-35 (NASB)

31 Then Jesus *said to them, "You will all fall away because of Me this night, for it is written, 'I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.' 32 "But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee." 33 But Peter said to Him, "Even though all may fall away because of You, I will never fall away." 34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you that this very night, before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." 35 Peter *said to Him, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You." All the disciples said the same thing too.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

C)

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Devil >

Matthew 26:31-35 (NASB)

31 Then Jesus *said to them, "You will all fall away because of Me this night, for it is written, 'I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.' 32 "But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee." 33 But Peter said to Him, "Even though all may fall away because of You, I will never fall away." 34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you that this very night, before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." 35

Peter *said to Him, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You." All the disciples said the same thing too.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can hap the this, no armor ...

Devil > Fiery Darts Launched at Peter ...

1.

Matthew 26:69-75 (NASB)

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant-girl came to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilean." 70 But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about." ⁷¹ When he had gone out to the gateway, another servant-girl saw him and *said to those who were there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth." 72 And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man." 73 A little later the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "Surely you too are one of them; for even the way you talk gives you away." 74 Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man!" And immediately a rooster crowed. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, "Before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, 'ustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Devil > Fiery Darts Launched at Peter ...

Is Peters battle against flesh and blood?
 a)

Matthew 26:69-75 (NASB)

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant-girl came to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilean." 70 But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about." ⁷¹ When he had gone out to the gateway, another servant-girl saw him and *said to those who were there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth." 72 And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man." 73 A Iittle later the bystanders came up and said to Peter, 'Surely you too are one of them; for even the way you talk gives you away." ⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man!" And immediately a rooster crowed. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, "Before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weake st point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, justfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Devil > Fiery Darts Launched at Peter ...

- 1. Is Peters battle against flesh and blood?
 - a) NO: this battle came from Satan, and his principalities and powers of darkness

b

Luke 22:31-34 (NASB)

31 "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded permission to sift you like wheat;

2 but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and you, when once you have turned again, strengthen your brothers." 33 But he said to Him, "Lord, with You I am ready to go both to prison and to death!" 34 And He said, "I say to you, Peter, the rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know Me."

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Devil > Fiery Darts Launched at Peter ...

- 1. Is Peters battle against flesh and blood?
 - a) NO: this battle came from Satan, and his principalities and powers of darkness
 - b) The servant girls and the bystanders were simply the people Satan used to deliver his fiery arrows.

Matthew 26:69-75 (NASB)

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant-girl came to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilean." 70 But he denied it before them all, saying, I do not know what you are talking about." ⁷¹ When had gone out to the gateway, another servant-f,irl saw him and *said to those who were there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth." 72 And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man." 73 A little later the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "Surely you too are of them; for even the way you talk gives you away." 74 Then he began to curse and swear of do not know the man!" And immediately a rooster crowed. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, "Before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the

enen of no

Fiery

The dev point, h full, em

Peter > Devil >

Matthew 26:69-75 (NASB)

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard,

and a servant-girl came to him and said. "You too were

Satan will use our friends, our family, our wives, our children, anyone available to him, to launch the fiery arrows at us?

and powers of darkness

The servant girls and the bystanders were simply the people Satan used to deliver his fiery arrows.

you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly.

them out."

there.

nin he

eter, you

and

y a

ord

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Devil > Fiery Darts Launched at Peter ...

- 1. Is Peters battle against flesh and blood?
 - a) NO: this battle came from Satan, and his principalities and powers of darkness
 - b) The servant girls and the bystanders were simply the people Satan use to deliver his fiery arrows.
- 2. God uses the fiery arrows to perfect and strengthen us.

a

Luke 22:31-34 (NASB)

31 "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded permission to sift you like wheat;
32 but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and you, when once you have turned again, strengthen your brothers."
33 But he said to Him, "Lord, with You I am ready to go both to prison and to death!"
34 And He said, "I say to you, Peter, the rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know Me."

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING"</u> is in the present tense.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

C)

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Peter > Is at his weakest point, he can handle this, no armor ...

Devil > Fiery Darts Launched at Peter ...

- 1. Is Peters battle against flesh and blood?
 - a) NO: this battle came from Satan, and his principalities and powers of darkness
 - b) The servant girls and the bystanders were simply the people Satan used to deliver his fiery arrows.
- 2. God uses the fiery arrows to perfect and strengthen us.
 - a) Peters love of fishing became a love for lost souls.
 - read; John 21:15-17

John 21:15-17 (NASB)

¹⁵ So when they had finished breakfast, Jesus *said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love Me more than these?" He *said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He *said to him, "Tend My lambs." 16 He *said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love Me?" He *said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He *said to him, "Shepherd My sheep." 17 He *said to him the third time, "Simon, son of John, do you love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?" And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You." Jesus *said to him, "Tend My sheep.

- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- 2)

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

GOSPEL OF PEACE:

¹⁶ in

with v

flamir

¹⁷ An

SWOF

¹⁸ Wi

the S

- Group Discussion Question:
- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

 Note > The verb "HAVING" is in the past tense.

ATION

gain

nse.

HE

Now let's look to Jesus to see the correct way to utilize the armor of God, from Matthew 4:1-11.

all perseverance and pennon for all the sames,

WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

GOSPEL OF PEACE;

in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.

¹⁷ And **TAKE** THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the **SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.**

¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became HUNGRY. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

1.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became HUNGRY. And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, justfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. If God loved you, would you be feeling this way?
- 2

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD

"HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,

THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

- 3. "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. If God loved you, would you be feeling this way?
- 2. You're not saved? If you were saved, you wouldn't feel like this.
- 3.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- 3. "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. If God loved you, would you be feeling this way?
- 2. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't feel like this.
- 3. If this is what the Christian life is going to be like, is it really worth it?

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- 3. "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

- 1. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

How did Jesus respond to the devil's fiery dart?

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. 3 And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." 4 But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS

OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

and again whenever we feel under attack.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

How did Jesus respond to the devil's fiery dart?

Jesus quoted the Word Of God Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." But He answered and said, "It is written, "MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

and again whenever we feel under attack.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- 2. "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. If God loved you, would you be feeling this way?
- 2. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't feel like this.
- 3. If this is what the Christian life is going to be like, is it really worth it?

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

Romans 5:8

- 8 But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
 - 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. If God loved you, would you be feeling this way?
- 2. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't feel like this.
- 3. If this is what the Christian life is going to be like, is it really worth it?

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

Romans 10:13 (NASB)

13 for "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: when most vulnerable

The devil attacks you when you're most vulnerable, at your weakest point, hungry, exhausted, sad, depressed, disheartened, angry, lustfull, emotional, impatient, feel worthless, anxious, etc.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. If God loved you, would you be feeling this way?
- 2. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't feel like this.
- 3. If this is what the Christian life is going to be like, is it really worth it?

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

Romans 8:16-18

16 The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, 17 and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him. 18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'" ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'" ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'
The other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST.'

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.' Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You can't trust God? If God really cared about you, He would protect you from all this suffering.
- 2.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'
To Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You can't trust God? If God really cared about you, He would protect you from all this suffering.
- 2. You are not a Christian, If you were a Christian, God would not let you suffer like this,

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You can't trust God? If God really cared about you, He would protect you from all this suffering.
- 2. You are not a Christian, If you were a Christian, God would not let you suffer like this,
- 3. If God loved you, He would protect you from difficulties.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD."

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

1

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴ But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

1. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't struggle with your flesh?

2.

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

Galatians 2:20 (NASB)

I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't struggle with your flesh?
- 2. You are not a Christian, If you were a Christian, God would not let you suffer like this,

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

Romans 8:18 (NASB)

18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't struggle with your flesh?
- 2. You are not a Christian, If you were a Christian, God would not let you suffer like this,

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

1 Peter 5:10 (NASB)

¹⁰ After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: about security in God

The Devil attacks you in a way that can cause you to doubt your salvation and your relationship with God the father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The devil will even quote and misquote scripture ((Psalm 91:11)) to prove his point.

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You're not saved? If you were saved you wouldn't struggle with your flesh?
- 2. You are not a Christian, If you were a Christian, God would not let you suffer like this,
- 3. If God loved you, He would protect you from difficulties,

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

John 16:33 (NASB)

These things I have spoken to you, so that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world."

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."
But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

⁸ Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory;
⁹ and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me."
¹⁰ Then Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'"

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need seed the world has everything you need,

Devil > Fiery Darts...

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."
But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory;

and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me."

Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'"

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need,

Devil > Fiery Darts...

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."
But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

⁵ Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory; and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." Then Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'"

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need,

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You wouldn't be feeling like this if you were enjoying all the wonderful things this world has to offer,
- 2

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."
But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, ⁹ and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." ¹⁰ Then Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'"

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need,

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You wouldn't be feeling like this if you were enjoying all the wonderful things this world has to offer,
- 2. You would be so much happier, if you just follow my advice. Eat, drink, and party or miss out on all the world has to offer.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."
But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

⁵ Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON *their* HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glery, ⁹ and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." ¹⁰ Then Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'"

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need,

Devil > Fiery Darts...

- 1. You wouldn't be feeling like this if you were enjoying all the wonderful things this world has to offer,
- 2. You would be so much happier, if you just had followed my advice.
- 3. If you just listen to me, you can have all these things you want right now, you don't have to wait, God wants you to be happy now, doesn't He.

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³ And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."
But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory; and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." Then Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'"

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need,

Devil > Fiery darts...

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

1 John 2:15-17

Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."

But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE
BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD"

⁵ Then the devil *took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and *said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE." ⁷ Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, "YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST."

Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory; ⁹ and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." ¹⁰ Then Jesus *said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, "YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY."

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need.

Devil > Fiery darts...

- 1. You wouldn't be feeling like this if you were enjoying all the wonderful things this world has to offer,
- 2

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

1 John 2:15-17

¹⁵ Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. ¹⁷ The world is passing away, and *also* its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need.

Devil > Fiery darts..

- 1. You wouldn't be feeling like this if you were enjoying all the wonderful things this world has to offer,
- 2. You would be so much happier, if you just follow my advice. Eat, drink, and party or miss out on all the world has to offer.

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

1 John 2:15-17

¹⁵ Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. ¹⁷ The world is passing away, and *also* its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the enemy's assaults. Let's look at some examples of not taking up the Shield, Helmet and Sword.

Fiery dart from the devil: desires of your flesh

The devil attacks you by tempting you with the wonderful things of this world, that can be all yours, you don't need God the world has everything you need.

Devil > Fiery darts...

- 1. You wouldn't be feeling like this if you were enjoying all the wonderful things this world has to offer,
- 2. You would be so much happier, if you just had followed my advice.
- 3. If you just listen to me, you can have all these things you want right now, you don't have to wait, God wants you to be happy now, doesn't He.

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

Matthew 6:19-21 (NASB)

¹⁹ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰ "But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; ²¹ for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

SWORD of the SPIRIT = the WORD of GOD.

Believers need this "sword" to combat the

enem of not

GOSPE

¹⁶ in a

with w

flamin

¹⁷ And

SWORI

18 Witl

the Sp

Matthew 4:1-11 (NASB)

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² And after He had fasted forty days and forty

So how do we put on these armaments of war that assure us we are prepared for our daily battles?

all perseverance and petition for all the saints,

read."

GOD"

the throw :RNING L NOT

other

m all

Accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior

John 14:6 (NASB)

Discust Stailed to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior.

Romans 8:10 (NASB)

If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior.

Matthew 28:18-20 (NASB)

And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, ²⁰ teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior.

Matthew 28:18-20 (NASB)

And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19 "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

1 Peter 3:13-15 (NASB)

Who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good?
 But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, 15 but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence;

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior.

Matthew 28:18-20 (NASB)

And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, ²⁰ teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

1 Peter 3:13-15 (NASB)

Who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good?
 But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, ¹⁵ but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence;

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4 How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Romans 10:14-15 (NASB)

How then will they call on Him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in Him whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher?
 How will they preach unless they are sent? Just as it

is written, "HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THOSE

WHO BRING GOOD NEWS OF GOOD THINGS!"

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor. <

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Psalm 28:7 (NASB)

The LORD is my strength and my shield; My heart trusts in Him, and I am helped; Therefore my heart exults, And with my song I shall thank Him.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Psalm 28:7 (NASB)

The LORD is my strength and my shield; My heart trusts in Him, and I am helped; Therefore my heart exults, And with my song I shall thank Him.

1 John 5:4-5 (NASB)

⁴ For whatever is born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. ⁵ Who is the one who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

1 Thessalonians 5:8 (NASB)

But since we are of *the* day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

1 Thessalonians 5:8 (NASB)

But since we are of *the* day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.

Psalm 140:7 (NASB)

O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, You have covered my head in the day of battle.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Psalm 119:10-11 (NKJV)

With my whole heart I have sought You; Oh, let me not wander from Your commandments! ¹¹ Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Psalm 119:10-11 (NKJV)

With my whole heart I have sought You; Oh, let me not wander from Your commandments!
11 Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Colossians 3:16 (NKJV)

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Psalm 119:10-11 (NKJV)

With my whole heart I have sought You; Oh, let me not wander from Your commandments! 11 Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Colossians 3:16 (NKJV)

¹⁶ Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord

2 Timothy 2:15 (NASB)

Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, accurately handling the word of truth.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

STAND FIRM

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB)

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

STAND FIRM

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB)

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

STAND FIRM

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Make sure you're always prepared with your defensive armor.

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB)

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

Ephesians 6:13 (NASB)

Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

STAND FIRM

So then, who or what is the Key to having and put on the Armor of God?

able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

Ephesians 6:13 (NASB)

Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

STAND FIRM

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

John 14:6 (NASB)

⁶ Jesus *said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

John 14:6 (NASB)

Jesus *said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.

So then; who must we have put on, to know the Truth?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breast late of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

John 14:6 (NASB)

⁶ Jesus *said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

So then; who must we have put on, to know the Truth?

HAVING PUT ON:



2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

2 Corinthians 5:20-21 (NASB)

Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. ²¹ He made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

2 Corinthians 5:20-21 (NASB)

Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. ²¹ He made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

So then; who must we have put on, to have the righteousness of God?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 37 How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

2 Corinthians 5:20-21 (NASB)

Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. ²¹ He made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

So then; who must we have put on, to have the righteousness of God?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

HAVING PUT ON:



2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Peter 3:13-15 (NASB)

Who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good?
 But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, ¹⁵ but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence;

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Peter 3:13-15 (NASB)

Who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good?
 But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, ¹⁵ but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence;

So then; who must we have put on, to be prepared with the Gospel of Peace?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Peter 3:13-15 (NASB)

Who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good?
 But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, ¹⁵ but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence;

So then; who must we have put on, to be prepared with the Gospel of Peace?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

HAVING PUT ON:



2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Psalm 115:11 (NASB)

You who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD; He is their help and their <mark>shield</mark>.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Psalm 115:11 (NASB)

You who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD; He is their help and their shield.

Proverbs 30:5 (NASB)

Every word of God is tested; He is a <mark>shield</mark> to those who take refuge in Him

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Psalm 115:11 (NASB)

You who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD; He is their help and their shield.

Proverbs 30:5 (NASB)

Every word of God is tested; He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him

So then; who must we take up daily, to be prepared with the shield of faith?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Psalm 115:11 (NASB)

11 You who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD; He is their help and their shield.

Proverbs 30:5 (NASB)

Every word of God is tested; He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

So then; who must we take up daily, to be prepared with the shield of faith?

TAKE UP:



2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

So then; who must we take up daily, to be prepared with the HELMET OF SALVATION to protect our thoughts?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

So then; who must we take up daily, to be prepared with the HELMET OF SALVATION to protect our thoughts?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:



2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

11 Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6 Hew do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

11 Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

So then; who must we take up daily, so we are prepared with the Sword of the Spirit to protect us from the lies and deceptions of the enemy?

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6 Hew do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

¹¹ Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

So then; who must we take up daily, so we are prepared with the Sword of the Spirit to protect us from the lies and deceptions of the enemy?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

Jesus



2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

11 Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

So then, how do you take up "the Shield of Faith, the Helmet of Salvation and the Sword of the Spirit"?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

Jesus

the Word.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:17 (NASB)

17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

John 1:1 (NASB)

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God..... John 1:14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

So then, how do you take up "the Shield of Faith, the Helmet of Salvation and the Sword of the Spirit"?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

Jesus

the Word.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 10:17 (NASB)

17 So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

So then, how do you take up "the Shield of Faith, the Helmet of Salvation and the Sword of the Spirit"?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

Jesus

the Word.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (NASB)

¹³ Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (NASB)

¹³ Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

Philippians 4:13 (NKJV)

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (NASB)

Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

Philippians 4:13 (NKJV)

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Galatians 2:20 (NASB)

²⁰ "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (NASB)

¹³ Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

Philippians 4:13 (NKJV)

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Galatians 2:20 (NASB)

²⁰ "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

John 15:5 (NASB)

⁵ "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (NASB)

¹³ Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

Philippians 4:13 (NKJV)

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Galatians 2:20 (NASB)

²⁰ "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

John 15:5 (NASB)

⁵ "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing.

Proverbs 3:5-6 (NASB)

⁵ Trust in the LORD with all your heart And lean not on your own understanding; ⁶ In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.

righteous ness?

- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How dy you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How o you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Romans 5:1 (NASB)

¹ Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (NASB)

¹³ Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

Philippians 4:13 (NKJV)

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Psalm 119:11 (NKJV)

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You!

Galatians 2:20 (NASB)

²⁰ "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

John 15:5 (NASB)

⁵ "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing.

Proverbs 3:5-6 (NASB)

⁵ Trust in the LORD with all your heart And lean not on your own understanding; ⁶ In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.

2 Corinthians 5:17 (NASB)

- ¹⁷ Therefore if anyone is in Christ, *he is* a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.
 - 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
 - 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION ?
 - 6. How go you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
 - 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

TAKE UP:

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB)

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God 2
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Stand Firm:

Jesus / Let your armor fight your battles.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB)

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

So then; who gives us the ability to stand Firm against the lies and deceptions of our enemy?

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God 2
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Stand Firm:

Jesus / Let your armor fight your battles.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB)

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the device.

So then; who gives us the ability to stand Firm against the lies and deceptions of our enemy?

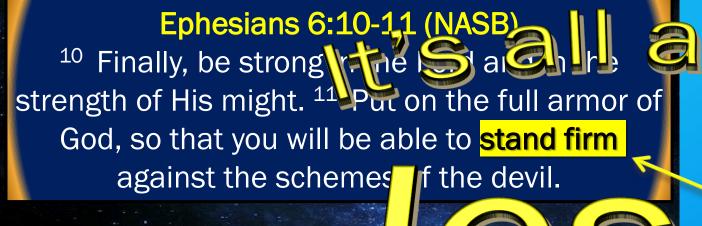
Group Discussion Question:

- 1. How do you gird your loins with truth?
- 2. How do you put on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 4. How do you take up the shield of faith?
- 5. How do you take THE HELMET OF SALVATION?
- 6. How do you take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God?
- 7. What does it mean to stand firm?

Stand Firm:

Jesus / Let your armor fight your battles.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20



Group Discussion Question:

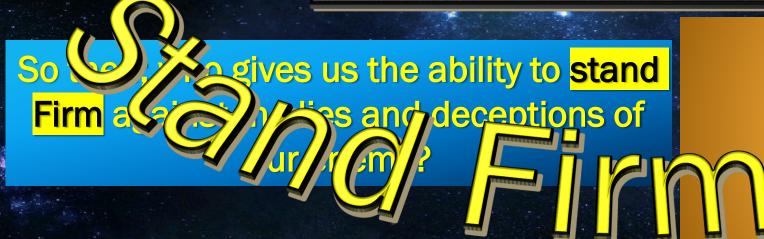
yd 7 your loins with truth?

- 2. How do you at on the breastplate of righteousness?
- 3. How do you shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE?
- 5. How the shield of faith?

 THE HELMET OF SALVATION?

 the sword of the Spirit, which

What does a mean to stand firm?





2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.
- With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb "HAVING" is in the past tense.

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb "TAKING" is in the present tense.

- L. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.

1.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-20 (NASB)

14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

¹⁶ in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.

And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.

With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING"</u> is in the present tense.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - 1. Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-17 (NASB)

Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

¹⁶ in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.

¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.

James 1:2-4 (NASB)

² Consider it all joy, my brethren, when you encounter various trials, ³ knowing that the testing of your faith produces endurance. ⁴ And let endurance have *its* perfect result, so that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.

Group Discussion Question:

- L. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING" is in the present tense.</u>

- L. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- B. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - 1. Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it.

2.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb "HAVING" is in the past tense.

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING" is in the present tense.</u>

- L. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - 1. Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it..
 - 2. With all prayer and petition in the Spirit be in constant communication with your Commander and Chief.
 - 3.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Proverbs 3:5-6 (NKJV)

- ⁵ Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding;
 - ⁶ In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.

evil one.

- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.
- ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion Question:

- L. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb "HAVING" is in the past tense.

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- 2. "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb "TAKING" is in the present tense.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- 3. "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - 1. Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it..
 - 2. With all prayer and petition in the Spirit be in constant communication with your Commander and Chief.
 - 3

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; BATTLE PREPARATIONS.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:14-20 (NASB)

- 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, TAKING up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.
- ¹⁷ And TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the word of God.
- With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING" is in the past tense.</u>

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb <u>"TAKING" is in the present tense.</u>

- L. "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - 1. Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it..
 - 2. With all prayer and petition in the Spirit be in constant communication with your Commander and Chief.
 - 3. With all perseverance, be on the alert, seeking God's direction in prayer for all who are in the battle.

OUR ARMAMENTS FOR WAR; BATTLE PREPARATIONS.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

1 Peter 5:8-9 (NIV)

Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. ⁹ Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of sufferings.

OF THE SPIKIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOO.

With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Group Discussion Question:

- 1. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.

- "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- b) The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb "TAKING" is in the present tense.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH .
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION.
- "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - 1. Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it..
 - 2. With all prayer and petition in the Spirit be in constant communication with your Commander and Chief.
 - 3. With all perseverance, be on the alert, seeking God's direction in prayer for all who are in the battle.

2. Interpretation: What Does the Text Mean? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Requirement for Victory

Every one of these armaments are found in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. Put on the Lord Jesus Christ and you Take-up the Shield, helmet, and sword for battle every day.

Group Discussion Question:

- L. Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are used?
 - a) The first three pieces of armor refer to things you already done if you are Christians at all.

Note > The verb <u>"HAVING"</u> is in the past tense.

- 1. "HAVING" GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH.
- "HAVING" PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- "HAVING" SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE:
- The second three pieces of armor we take up again and again whenever we feel under attack.

Note > The verb "TAKING" is in the present tense.

- "TAKING" UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH.
- "TAKE" THE HELMET OF SALVATION,
- "TAKE" THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.
- The third requirement for victory has three components.
 - Understanding that God has provided you, with all you need to win the battle and be stronger because of it..
 - 2. With all prayer and petition in the Spirit be in constant communication with your Commander and Chief.
 - 3. Be on the alert for the enemy, diligently petitioning God's for His directions for all who are in the battle.

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.

Yes: Paul is our example to proclaim the Gospel of truth with boldness.

but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in proclaiming it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. ¹⁷ And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance

with bol chains; of this world and spiritual forces of wickedness in heavenly places as well as the flaming arrows from the devil himself.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil *one*. ¹⁷ And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known

Yes: If you put on the full armor of God, you will be victorious over dark satanic forces and the personal schemes of the devil.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- the schemes of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.

¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against

¹³ Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm

therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON

THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH

THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶ in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming

arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword

of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray

all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that

utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known

with bold chains;

Yes: to be strong in the Lord and the strength of his might; you are commanded to put on the full armor of God.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in

the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm

therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON

THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod YOUR FEET WITH

THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up

the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming

arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword

of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at,

all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all

perseve utterand

with bol

chains;

ES: Take up the full armor of God or you will not be able to stand firm when the enemy attacks you. Counteract the enemies lies with the "Word of God" that you have hidden in your heart, just like Jesus did to remind you and let the enemy know the truth.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
 - Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

with bold

chains;

HOW DO I APPLY THIS TO MY LIFE?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, 19 and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known
 - Yes: all the areas in your life, needs God's Word in your heart, to reminded you of what God's will is for your life.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

with bold

chains;

HOW DO I APPLY THIS TO MY LIFE?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known
 - Yes: all areas of your life where you are not obedient to what God has commanded.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

witl

cha

HOW DO I APPLY THIS TO MY LIFE?

3. Application: What Does This Text Mean for Me? / Ephesians 6:10-20

- ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.
- 11 Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵ and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. 17 And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹ and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known
 - Yes: all the areas of your life where you need to make corrections knowing what you know now after studying this passage.

- Is there an example for me to follow?
- Is there a sin to avoid?
- Is there a promise to claim?
- Is there a prayer to repeat?
- Is there a command to obey?
- Is there a condition to meet?
- Is there a verse to memorize?
- Is there an error in my thinking I need to, correct?
- Is there a challenge to face?

1 Peter 5:8-9 (NIV)

⁸ Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the

devi

⁹ Res

Group Discussion Question: Can you identify the two divisions or classifications regarding the

pieces of armor, indicated by the tenses of the verbs which are

So, how does the devil and his demons keep you from being on the alert, and unprepared to "Stand Firm" in the battle?

if you

ents.

need

your

Commander and Chief.

3. Be on the alert for the enemy, diligently petitioning God's for His directions for all who are in the battle.

1 Peter 5:8-9 (NIV)

Group Discussion Question:

* Be devi SATANS CONVENTION OF DEMONS

9 Res Satan said to his convention of demons, "As long as Christians stay close to Jesus, we have no power over them. So here are 12 things you can do to have victory over Christians in the Battle."

GOD.

need

your

d's for

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE? Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS. 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials. 2)

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE? Spiritual Warfare – we are at war – Peace Coming Soon SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS. 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials. Tempt them to overspend and go into debt. 3)

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE? Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS. 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials. 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt. Make them work long hours to maintain empty life styles.

EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

- 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.
- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is



EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

- 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.
- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.



EPHESIANS: THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS HOW DOES THE

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

- 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.
- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS.

1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.

8)

- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.
- 7) Put glamour models on TV and on magazine covers to keep them focused on outward appearances. that way they will be dissatisfied with themselves and dissatisfied with their mates.

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS.

1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.

9)

- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.
- 7) Put glamour models on TV and on magazine covers to keep them focused on outward appearances. that way they will be dissatisfied with themselves and dissatisfied with their mates.
- 8) Make sure couples are too exhausted for physical intimacy so they will be tempted to look elsewhere.

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS.

1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.

10)

- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.
- 7) Put glamour models on TV and on magazine covers to keep them focused on outward appearances. that way they will be dissatisfied with themselves and dissatisfied with their mates.
- 8) Make sure couples are too exhausted for physical intimacy so they will be tempted to look elsewhere.
- 9) Make Santa and the easter bunny bigger than Jesus to divert them from remembering the real meaning of the holiday.

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

- 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.
- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.
- 7) Put glamour models on TV and on magazine covers to keep them focused on outward appearances. that way they will be dissatisfied with themselves and dissatisfied with their mates.
- 8) Make sure couples are too exhausted for physical intimacy so they will be tempted to look elsewhere.
- 9) Make Santa and the easter bunny bigger than Jesus to divert them from remembering the real meaning of the holiday.
- 10) Involve them in good causes so they won't have time for eternal ones.
- 11)

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

- 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.
- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.
- 7) Put glamour models on TV and on magazine covers to keep them focused on outward appearances. that way they will be dissatisfied with themselves and dissatisfied with their mates.
- 8) Make sure couples are too exhausted for physical intimacy so they will be tempted to look elsewhere.
- 9) Make Santa and the easter bunny bigger than Jesus to divert them from remembering the real meaning of the holiday.
- 10) Involve them in good causes so they won't have time for eternal ones.
- 11) Make them self satisfied. Keep them busy working in their own strength so they'll never know the joy of God's power working through them.

HOW DOES THE DEVIL KEEP US UNPREPARED BATTLE?

Spiritual Warfare - we are at war - Peace Coming Soon

- 1) Keep them busy with nonessentials.
- 2) Tempt them to overspend and go into debt.
- 3) Make them work long hours to maintain empty lifestyles.
- 4) Discourage them from spending family time together, for when their homes disintegrate there is no refuge from work.
- 5) Over stimulate their minds with television and computers, so they can't hear God speaking to them.
- 6) Flood their mailboxes with sweepstakes promotions and get rich quick schemes to keep them chasing material things.
- 7) Put glamour models on TV and on magazine covers to keep them focused on outward appearances. that way they will be dissatisfied with themselves and dissatisfied with their mates.
- 8) Make sure couples are too exhausted for physical intimacy so they will be tempted to look elsewhere.
- 9) Make Santa and the easter bunny bigger than Jesus to divert them from remembering the real meaning of the holiday.
- 10) Involve them in good causes so they won't have time for eternal ones.
- 11) Make them self satisfied. Keep them busy working in their own strength so they'll never know the joy of God's power working through them.
- 12) Fill their coffee tables, nightstands & walls with newspapers, magazines, books, computers & big screen tv's, so they are busy focusing on the temporal things of social media and the news, leaving no time to read Bible and discover the eternal things of God.

SATANS BATTLE PLANS - 12 THINGS SATAN DOES TO GET VICTORY OVER CHRISTIANS.

Satan tells his demons to keep people busy! Busy! Busy! Because we know what it stands for:

- * B=BEING
- * U=UNDER
- * S-SATANS
- * Y=YOKE

Unknown Author

Romans 13:12-14 (NASB)

- ¹² The night is almost gone, and the day is near. Therefore let us lay aside the deeds of darkness and put on the <u>armor of light</u>.
- Let us behave properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy.
- But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts.

Philippians 4:6-8 (NASB)

- ⁶ Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God.
- ⁷ And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.
- ⁸ Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things.

And never forget the best is yet to come! John 14:1-3 (NASB)

¹ "Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me. ² "In My Father's house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. ³ "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am, *there* you may be also.



EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"

Ephesians 6:21-24 (NASB)

²¹ But that you also may know about my circumstances, how I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make everything known to you. ²² I have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know about us, and that he may comfort your hearts. ²³ Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with incorruptible *love*.

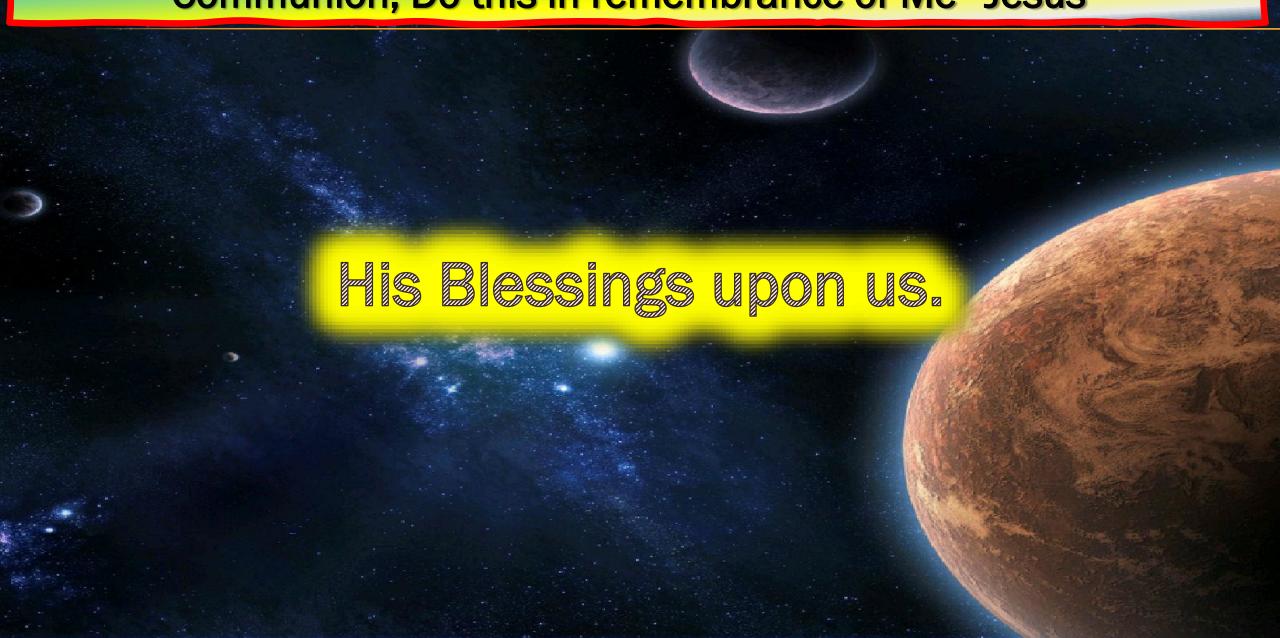
Communion; 1st Corinthians 11:23-24

"Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "This is My body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me.""

1st Corinthians 11:24

"This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."

EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"



EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: His Blessings

Ephesians 1:3-13 (NASB)

- 1) ³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, ⁴ just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him.
- 2) In love ⁵ He predestined us to adoption as sons through **Jesus Christ** to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will, ⁶ to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the **Beloved**.
- 3) ⁷ In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace ⁸ which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and insight
- 4) ⁹ He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him ¹⁰ with a view to an administration suitable to the fullness of the times, *that is,* the summing up of all things in **Christ**, things in the heavens and things on the earth. In Him ¹¹ also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will, ¹² to the end that we who were the first to hope in **Christ** would be to the praise of His glory.
- 5) ¹³ In **Him**, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴ who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of *God's own* possession, to the praise of His glory.

EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus" His Love for us.

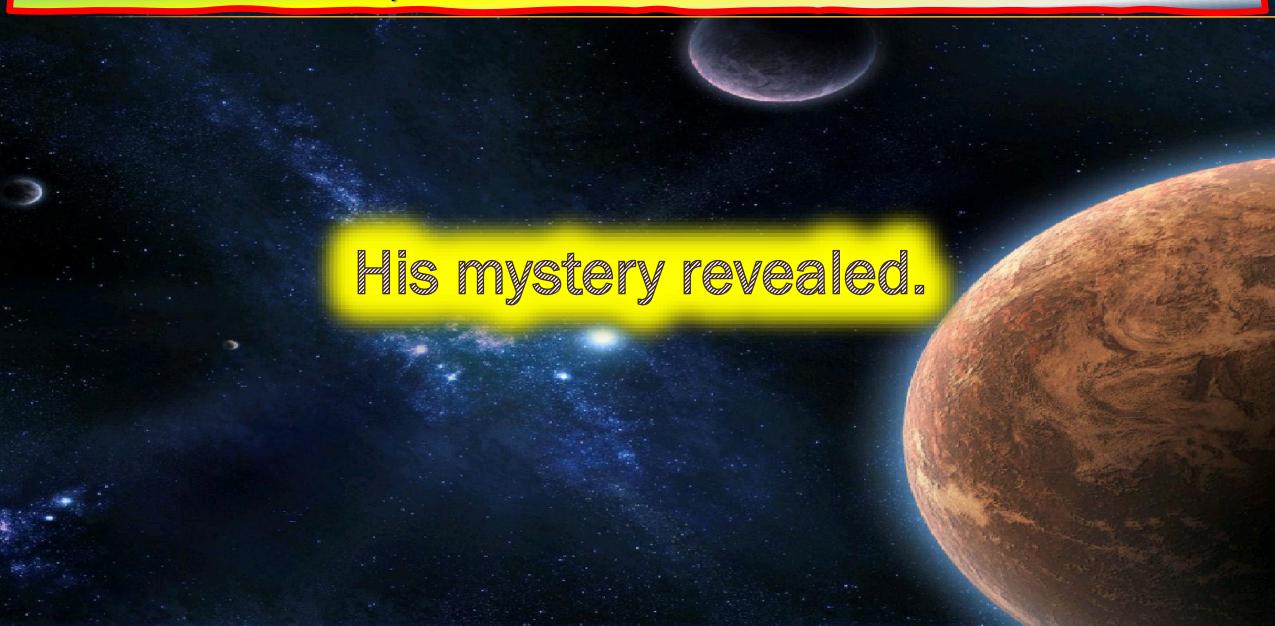
EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: His Love for us.

Ephesians 2:4-9 (NASB)

- ⁴ But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,
- ⁵ even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),
- ⁶ and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,
- ⁷ so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in **Christ Jesus.**
- ⁸ For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God;
- ⁹ not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.

EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"



Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: The mystery revealed.

Ephesians 3:1-6 (NASB)

- ¹ For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for the sake of you Gentiles—
- 2 if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace which was given to me for you;
- ³ that by revelation there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief.
- ⁴ By referring to this, when you read you can understand my insight into the mystery of Christ,
- ⁵ which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit;
- ⁶ to be specific, that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,

EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"



Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: Fills all things.

Ephesians 4:7-13 (NASB)

- ⁷ But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift.
- ⁸ Therefore it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN."
- ⁹ (Now this expression, "He ascended," what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth?
- ¹⁰ He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.)

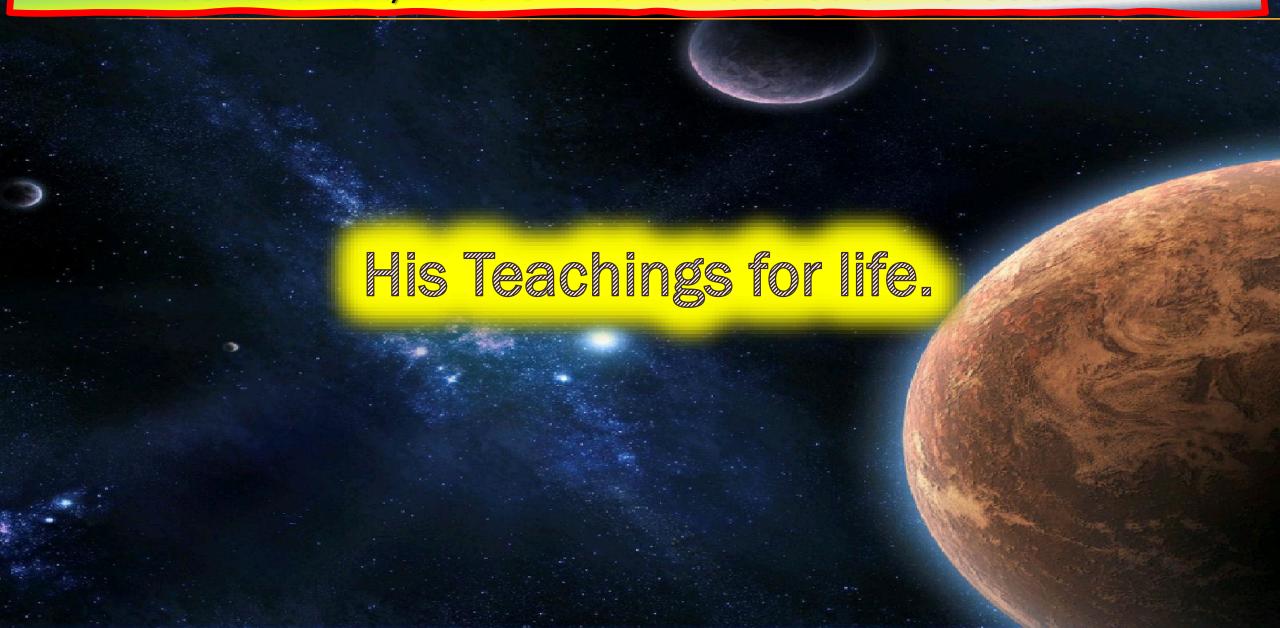
Peek into next study; 1 Corinthians 15:20-28 (NASB)

But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who are asleep. ²¹ For since by a man *came* death, by a man also *came* the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. ²³ But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming, ²⁴ then *comes* the end, when He hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. ²⁶ The last enemy that will be abolished is death. ²⁷ For HE HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.

But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. ²⁸

When all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him, so that God may be all in all.

EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"



Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: His Teachings for life.

Ephesians 5:1-2 Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, just as **Christ** also loved you and gave **Himself** up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

Ephesians 5:22 Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her,

Ephesians 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

Ephesians 6:4 Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger,

Ephesians 6:5 Slaves (employees), , be obedient to those who are your masters (employers), according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to **Christ**;

Ephesians 6:9 masters (employers), do the same things to them (your slaves, employees), and give up threatening, knowing that both their **Master and yours is in heaven**, and there is no partiality with Him.

Ephesians 6:10-11 (NASB) ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. ¹¹ Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"



in remembrance of Jesus, looking forward to His return to snatch us home

His body given for us

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: His body given for us

1st Corinthians 11.23 - 24

""Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "This is My body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me.""

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me "Jesus"



in remembrance of Jesus, looking forward to His return to snatch us home

His Blood shed for us

Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me: Jesus' Blood shed for us

1st Corinthians 11.25

"This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."

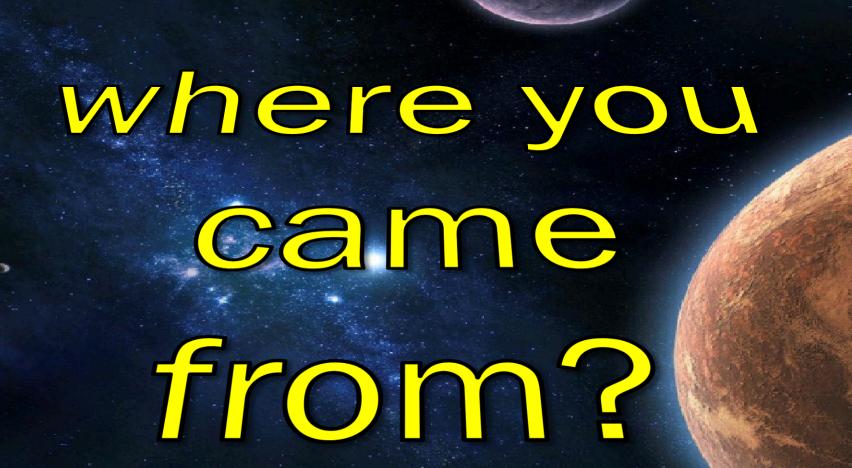
Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me



EPHESIANS 6:21-24 / THE CALLING OF THE SAINTS / COMMUNION Communion; Do this in remembrance of Me



where everything you see came from?



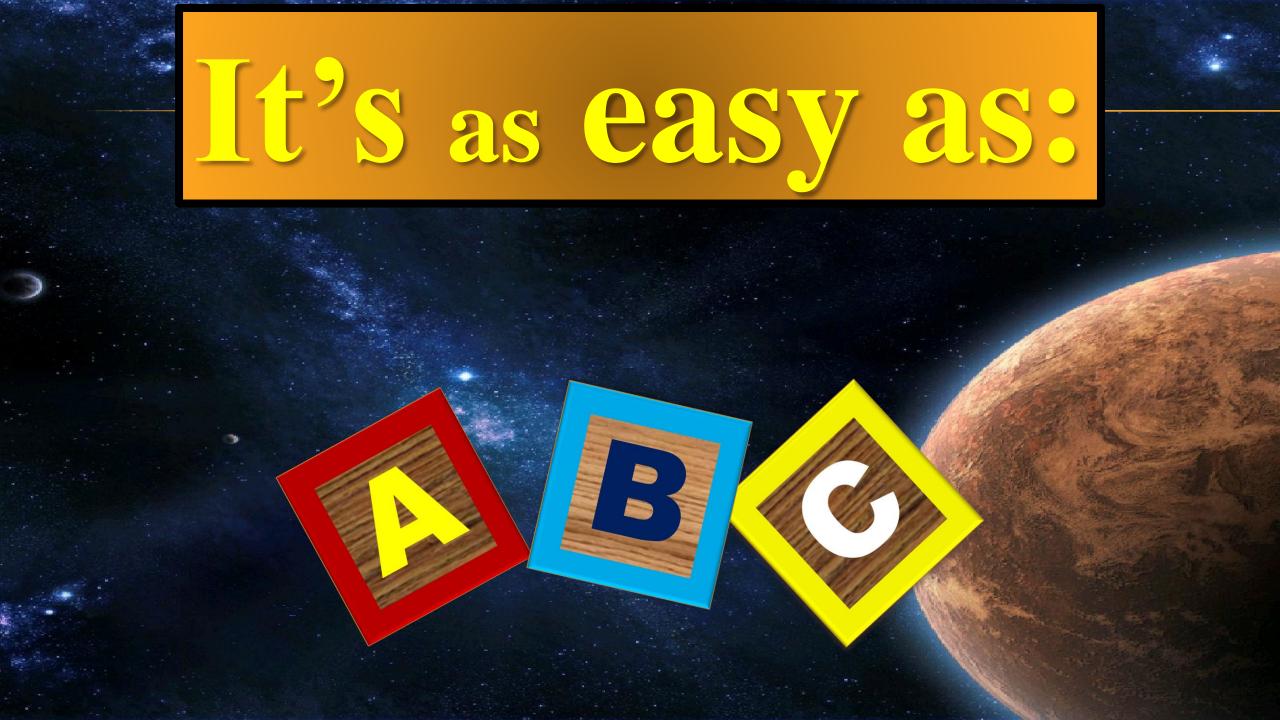
where the spark of life that you experience on the inside came from?

if there is a heaven ora hell?

if there is life after oleathn's

If what you believe were not true:









Romans 3:10

As it is written, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE;



Romans 3:10

As it is written, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE;

sinner

Romans 3:23

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.





Romans 5:8

⁸ But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

The Spiritual Birth Believe that Jesus is Lord, died for your sins and rose from the dead

Romans 5:8

⁸ But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Romans 6:23

For the wages of sin is death, but the Free Gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.





Call upon His name

Romans 10:13
For "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."



y s 10:9-10

beh in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

¹⁰ for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.



Romans 10:9-10

If you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

¹⁰ for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.

Your New Birth comes through Prayer

"O Loving & Righteous God

- I Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make Jesus Christ my Lord and Savior,
- I Believe Jesus Christ is Your Son; I believe that He died on the cross for my sin and that He was buried and that You raised Him to life.
- Confess my faith in Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior, trusting only in His shed blood as sufficient to save my soul and to take me to heaven. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen."

"O Lovip Bightsusfinis prayer

- I Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make Jesus Clean Day a company sin. I want to turn from my sin and
- and that house strict is Your Spreaker in the life of the crass for my single of the crass for my sing
- I Confess my faith in Jest Christ as my lord or Lord or trusting only in His shed blood as sufficient 1 sive with do take no to heaven. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen."

"O Lowing it is the season of the season of

- Hadmit that I am sinner I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make less in my sin and my sin
- and that He was business for my single that He died on the cross for my single that He was business for my single that He died on the cross for my single that He was business for my single that He died on the cross for my sing
- Shed blood as sufficient to sale with the rest to heaven. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen."

"O Loving & Rightepus God I Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin a make Jesus Christ and S_vior. Pelieve Jesus Crinst is our Son; I believe that he alea on the cross for my sin and that He was buried and that You raised Him to life. Confess my aith 1 si Chr ta my bi and Se unit shed blood as sufficient to save my soul and to take me to negon, mank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen."



creation; old things have passed away;

behold, all things have become new.



2 Corinthians 5:17

Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

Now tell the world what God has done for you. Tell your friends about Jesus Christ and this new life changing relationship you have with Him.

The Spiritual Birth Completed

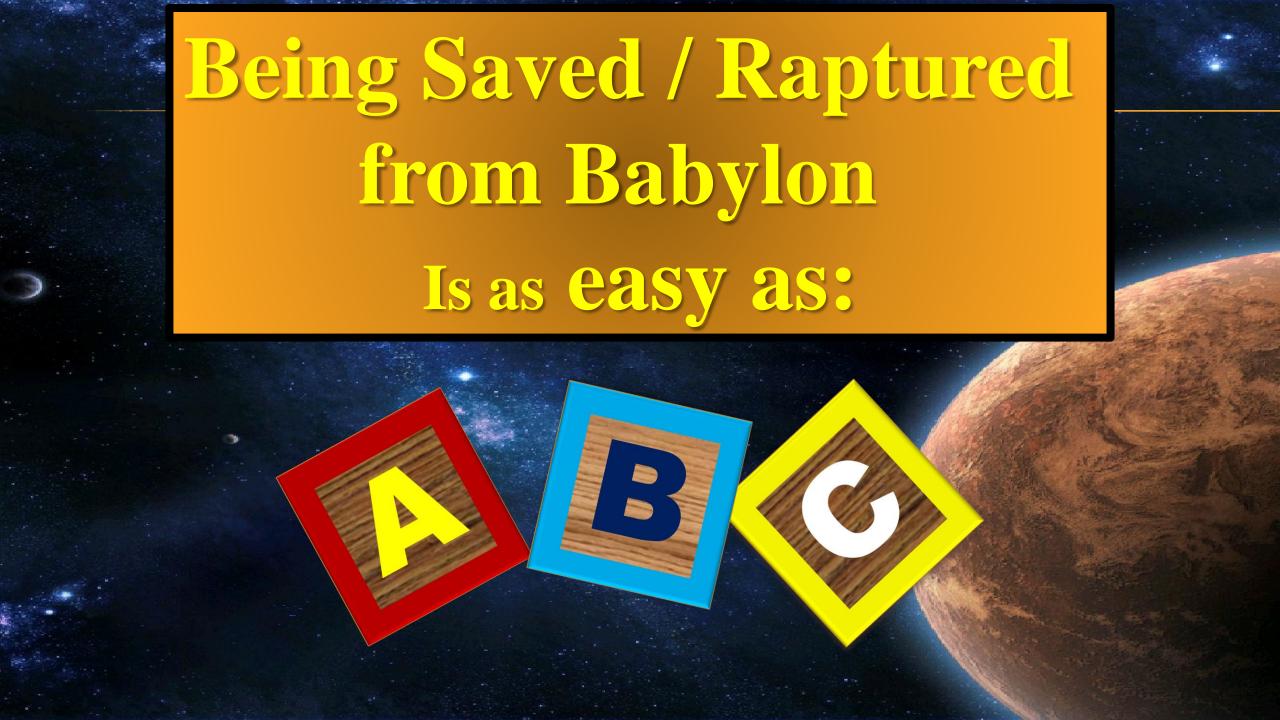
2 Corinthians 5:17

Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

Now tell the world what God has done for you. Tell your friends about Jesus Christ and this new life changing relationship you have with Him.

Thank the friend who loved you enough to tell you about you're New Birthday.

And may God Mension BIESS WOUL







Romans 3:10

As it is written, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE;



Romans 3:10

As it is written, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE;

Romans 3:23

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.





Believe that Jesus is Lord, died for your sins and rose from the dead

Romans 5:8

⁸ But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.



Believe that Jesus is Lord, died for your sins and rose from the dead

Romans 5:8

⁸ But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Romans 6:23

²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the Free Gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.





Call upon His name

Romans 10:13
For "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."



Romans 10:9-10

If you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

¹⁰ for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.



Romans 10:9-10

If you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

¹⁰ for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.

Your New Birth comes through Prayer

"O Loving & Righteous God

- I Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make Jesus Christ my Lord and Savior,
- Believe Jesus Christ is Your Son; I believe that He died on the cross for my sin and that He was buried and that You raised Him to life.
- Confess my faith in Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior, trusting only in His shed blood as sufficient to save my soul and to take me to heaven. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen."

"O Loving & Fighteness figa Ve ever

and mak Osks @style="color: blue;" | Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make the single of the same of the single of the single

Believe Jes 15 is is sour Set The iet et al contre de la contre de la

trusting only in His the book of the leave of the latest o

"O Loving & Fighten's God haven't I Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin. and make Jew Wise Ind a Dalio A Year a for my Said Legis Christ is Year Spe; I to life the diegraph of the form of the legis and that to the diegraph of the form of the legis and th trusting in Line II shid bloods with the large of the state of the large of the lar to take me to heaven. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen.

"O Loving & Righteous God

- I Admit that I am sinner, I am sorry for my sin. I want to turn from my sin and make Jesus Christ my Lord and Savior,
- Believe Jesus Christ is Your Son; I believe that He died on the cross for my sin and that He was buried and that You raised Him to life.
- Confess my faith in Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior, trusting only in His shed blood as sufficient to save my soul and to take me to heaven. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for saving me. Amen."



creation; old things have passed away;

behold, all things have become new.



2 Corinthians 5:17
Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

And that's how you can know you'll be raptured just like Enoch.



SHARE,
like you've never shared before.
God is calling people to His Son
It's their only hope.

SHARE THE HOPE!

Romans 10:15 "HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THOSE WHO BRING GOOD NEWS OF GOOD THINGS!"